Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book V

Teachings 111-142

Teaching 111

- 1. Open to me the doors of your heart, O humanity! I have seen that the trials of life whip you like a hurricane wind; I have seen diseases penetrate into your home and misery rule. I come to bring you peace. O beloved humanity, if you only knew how easy it would be for you to find your salvation, if you had a good will! A prayer, a thought, a word would suffice to reconcile men, peoples and nations; but men seek by other means the solution of their conflicts. Everything but imitating Christ is the motto of many men; everything, except practicing his doctrine, and here are its consequences.
- 2. What can you expect from your works, if there is no justice, love and charity in them? Are these not the lessons that Jesus taught you? Truly I tell you that love, justice and charity are not at odds with the way of living in your time, they are virtues proper to beings advanced in spirit.
- 3. When I see men engaged in wars, killing themselves for the possession of the wealth of the world, I cannot but continue to compare humanity with those children who quarrel over what has no value. Children are still the men who fight for a little power or for a little gold. What do these possessions mean next to the virtues that other men treasure?
- 4. You will not be able to compare the man who divides peoples by sowing hatred in hearts, with the one who dedicates his life to watering the seed of universal fraternity. You cannot compare the one who causes suffering in his brothers, with the one who dedicates his life to mitigate the pain of his fellow men.
- 5. Every man dreams of a throne on earth, despite the fact that from the very beginning, mankind has seen how little a throne is worth in the world.
- 6. I have promised you a place in my kingdom, but very few have accepted, and they do not want to know that the smallest of the subjects of the King of heaven is greater than the most powerful monarch of the earth.
- 7. Men are still children; but the great trial that is approaching them will make them live so much in such a short time, that from this childhood they will soon pass to maturity, and already with the fruit of the experience they will exclaim: Jesus, our Father, was right, let us go to Him.
- 8. The Lamb slain for your sins speaks to you at this moment and his word is of love and forgiveness. The book of divine justice is open in the sixth chapter, because the Lamb has untied each of its seals.

- 9. 1950 will soon come, and this form of communication will end; but the Sixth Seal will not be closed because of it, but will continue to illuminate until the end of its time, when the Seventh Seal will be untied.
- 10. I want humanity to prepare at this time, so that when the last seal is opened, men will realize it and get ready to listen and understand the content of the new revelations. I want nations and peoples to be strengthened so that they resist the bitterness of those days.
- 11. I will call blessed those who know how to pass the tests of those times and I will give them a reward for their perseverance and their faith in my power, leaving them as parents of a new humanity.
- 12. The sins of men will have been blotted out and everything will be like new. A light of purity and virginity will illuminate all creatures, a new harmony will greet that humanity, and then a hymn of love, which I have been waiting for for so long, will begin to rise from the spirit of man to his Lord.
- 13. Mother Earth, which has been desecrated by her children from the earliest times, will once again dress up in her most beautiful finery and men will no longer call her a valley of tears, nor will they turn her into a field of blood and death. This world will be like a small sanctuary in the middle of the universe, from which men will raise their spirit to infinity, in a communication full of humility and love with their Heavenly Father
- 14. My children will have my law imprinted in their spirit and my word in their heart, and if humanity in the past times found delight in evil and rejoiced in sin, by then it will have no more ideal than good, nor will it find more pleasure than to walk on my path. But do not think that for this reason man is going to renounce his science or his civilization, taking refuge in the valleys and in the mountains, to make a primitive life; no, he will still have to taste the fruits of the tree of science that he has cultivated with such interest, and when his spirituality is greater, so will his science be; but at the end of time, when man has traveled all that way and has plucked the last fruit from the tree, he will recognize the smallness of his works that seemed so great to him before and he will understand and feel the spiritual life, and through it, he will admire the work of the Creator as never before. He will receive great revelations by inspiration, and his life will be a return to simplicity, naturalness, spirituality. There is still time for that day to come, but all my children will see it.
- 15. For now you must take a step forward, so that your spirit will not have to regret having led a barren life
- 16. I have spoken to you for the times to come; do not be surprised by my words, for truly I say, tomorrow they will stir up hope and kindle hope in the hearts of many people.

- 17. Humanity, I have the power to destroy your sin with love and save you; I will not stop to contemplate your stains, and even if I find you lost in the mire of the world, from there I will know how to rescue you to make you my apostles.
- 18. Among mankind dwell a part of the one hundred and forty-four thousand pointed out by Me. Those servants of mine are scattered throughout the world fulfilling the mission of praying for peace and working for the fraternity of men. They do not know each other, but they, intuitively some, and others enlightened by this revelation, are fulfilling their destiny of making light on the path of their brothers.
- 19. These marked by my love, some are simple men, but there are also those who are remarkable in the world; they can only be distinguished by spirituality in their life, in their works, in their way of thinking and understanding the divine revelations. They are not idolaters, fanatics, or frivolous; they do not seem to practice any religion, and yet from them an inner worship rises between their spirit and that of their Lord.
- 20. Those marked with the light of the Holy Spirit, are like boats saviors, they are guardians, they are counselors and bulwarks. I have endowed you with light in your spirit, with peace, with strength, with healing balm, with keys that invisibly open the most reluctant Doors, with weapons to overcome insurmountable obstacles for others. It is not necessary that they hold titles of the world, to make their gifts recognized. They do not know sciences and are doctors, they do not know laws and are counselors, they are poor goods of the earth and yet they can do a lot in their way.
- 21. Among these multitudes who have come to receive my word, many of them have arrived only to confirm their mission, because it is not on earth that they have been given the gifts or entrusted with the office. Verily I tell you, the light that each spirit possesses is the one that has been carved out on the long path of its evolution.
- 22. Blessed are those appointed who, inspired by my love, come to fulfill their spiritual mission, and blessed are those who imitate them, because they will reach the elevation that they have.
- 23. In the Second Time, how many times those simple people who heard the word of Jesus to the sick who came to them, managed to do greater wonders than those of my disciples, without being of the number of my apostles.
- 24. Seek the goal with eagerness, all of you come to Me on the path of faith, charity and humility and you will all feel equally worthy of your Father.
- 25. As the light of the new day dawned, your spirit was lifted up to give thanks to the Father.

- 26. Come again to learn from Me, disciples and children, keep my words deeply so that times of trial will not surprise you. I do not want to contemplate you as fragile boats in a raging sea.
- 27. This is what I ask of my people, so that by stripping yourselves of the superfluous and the bad, you may take advantage of my teachings and at the same time give proof that it is the Spirit of Truth to whom you are listening. See that now you have to wash away those stains with repentance and with humility and testify my truth with works of love.
- 28. From your first steps on this path, make use of the truth, either to speak or to practice. The lie lacks divine essence, so it will never convince.
- 29. I purify these channels before communicating through them, so that they only make you know the truth. If tomorrow men hurt you by questioning this word, because it was also poured out by the lips of women, do not be afraid, you will tell them that I did not come to choose my disciples by sex or class and that a clear mind and docile lips were enough for my communication to express my inspiration through them.
- 30. Do not be afraid of those who seek you, even if you see them coming as searchers or talebearers of your deeds; deep down always see spirits who are looking for light.
- 31. Who will be able to turn away from my fold the sheep that truly loves me? Behind the humility of each of my laborers, hidden from the human gaze, there is an angel who watches over each of your steps.
- 32. I have told you that you will be fought and that if you want the truth to shine, you must be strong in the fight, forgiving every offense that was done to you and not letting rancor give you weapons that you should not return.
- 33. If you know how to forgive without boasting, you will win the battle. If you are put to the test, pray and I will do amazing works, beyond all knowledge, that will make unbelieving hearts tremble.
- 34. Thus I warn you of the trials that you will have to live through; but so that you may not be surprised, always be prepared.
- 35. Be sensitive to my inspirations and do not imitate the hard of heart who wait for the blows of life to correct then their mistakes. I tell you that pain and death are also before you, they also speak to you.
- 36. It is the time when every spirit must realize the era in which it is, so that it can rise to fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to it.

- 37. How much pain you have given to yours, but I love everyone and I will give everyone the means for their salvation, until they come to Me.
- 38. Elijah has seconded me in the work of restoration in the Third Time. Today you do not see him incarnate as in past eras, walking the roads, preparing the spirit of men to offer worship to my Divinity; you only perceive his presence in spirit and his great struggle to rescue humanity.
- 39. I hope to all of you after you have fulfilled your mission, in it you will have that good shepherd as your guide.
- 40. Have you not seen in him the righteousness, the love and his sacrifice for you through the ages? and do you not want to rise up overcoming obstacles to reach the end, praising Elijah and glorifying your Lord?
- 41. It was written that you would see me coming upon you with great majesty; many have seen me with a spiritual gaze, without being able to understand the work that I am doing among men; but if they asked you, Whom do you hear, and why have you departed from the world? What would you answer? Speak the truth, do not deny what you have seen, do not imitate Peter by saying that you do not know this work, because you cannot hide the sign that is in your spirit and that distinguishes you, without you being able to avoid it.
- 42. I know that, in spite of the proofs I have given you, many of you will turn your backs on me for fear of being tried and brought before a court, and if you who have heard me remain silent, who will defend my cause? But I prepare those who, not knowing my doctrine, when it is put on trial, will study it and find it righteous and will drown for my people.
- 43. If you want to be my husbandmen, you will have to imitate me and be conformed to the trials that are to come, because they are arranged by Me; and when that time comes to you, do not be confused or forget that I had announced everything to you. Then you will know my power and my justice, and if you have doubted my word, you will see that I have prepared you so that you will not be surprised, and in the midst of these trials you will contemplate my infinite mercy and charity for you.
- 44. You have attributed to human beings a great power and you have doubted mine; soon events will come that prove to you that everything is subject to my will and that everything obeys my laws. For that time I want you to be clean and that your only desire is to enlighten your brothers with my teaching. See that you could have made this world a paradise if you had fulfilled my laws. Your life could have been an eternal glorification to

your God; but you can still repair your faults and bless the constant opportunity that I give you, so that you may return to the right path.

- 45. Love, that you may be loved. Forgive, that you may become worthy to be forgiven. Be ready to bow down to those who have been your servants, so that you may prove yourselves in your humility,
- 46. Be my servants and you will never be humiliated by Me. Behold, I have not come as a king, nor do I bring a scepter or a crown; I am among you as an example of humility, and even more, as your servant. Ask me and I will give you; command me and I will obey, to give you one more proof of my love and my humility; I only ask you to recognize me and do my will and if you find obstacles to the fulfillment of your duties, pray and overcome in my name and your merits will be greater.
- 47. When you cannot approach a suffering being to anoint and comfort him, pray, and your spirit will reach him and thus you will be able to fulfill your blessed mission. By the diligent, the negligent will overtake, and by a righteous one a nation will be saved.
- 48. How long has it been since the day I told you that my kingdom has come near to men, until this day when you hear me, but have not believed or obeyed my words, and every passing day brings you closer to the end! What will you do when this time is over, if you have not taken the opportunity to work for your spirit? In spite of this I keep telling you that I am waiting for you and that my patience is infinite, but I want you to understand me, so that you may have charity for yourselves.
- 49. I have renewed your body life for life and I have enlightened your spirit so that you may give a beginning to your struggle, and I tell you not to be afraid to leave shreds of your clothes or pieces of your heart in it, because only those merits will be those that open the door for you and take you to the eternal mansion.
- 50. You have marveled at the wonders that I did in the Second Time, and if you meditate, you will see that these have not ceased to be verified in this world, some in material form, others in the spirit of men.
- 51. The deaf hear. They are those who, having silenced the voice of their conscience, have today listened to my words, which have reached their hearts, making them feel repentance and good intentions, and their spirit is on the way to salvation.
- 52. The paralytic has healed and is following me today. This day is the son who, having turned away from the spiritual path, was hindered, unable to walk towards Me, and today, after having heard my word, he has healed and is preparing to come free from the chains that bound him, to meet Me.

- 53. And the blind have seen. After the darkness and the lethargy in which this humanity lived, without wanting to look beyond what surrounded it, I have come to illuminate it with the light of a new day, to show the path full of struggles and trials in which my Spirit manifests itself and allows itself to be looked at so that everyone, without any distinction, can recognize me.
- 54. The dead have also been raised. How few know how to keep themselves in grace and live close to Me. To those who had died to grace, I have come to restore faith, hope, to make them be reborn to a new life, in which they have contemplated a world of infinite surprises that they do not reach to encompass, in which everything is strength, health and peace.
- 55. These are the ones who have recognized me at this time; but I tell you that after 1950, when my word has ceased and new multitudes come to you, awaken them and prepare them, as I have prepared you. I give you great power, so that you may continue to encourage the faith of the new believers.
- 56. Do not doubt my word because you have served me as sinful men and women. Give me a righteous one and through him I will speak to you; but truly I tell you, I do not find among humanity clean and perfect spirits, and my communication must be verified at this time, despite human materialism and imperfection. If these creatures do not have the purity of the angels or the acrisolate virtue of the patriarchs, I have prepared them for a long time, I have chosen their spirit and I have purified their envelope, and from generation to generation their parents have been purified. Who can penetrate into my intimate judgments? My work is going to be consummated and when I have given you my last word, you will take its divine essence and with it you will feed, you and all those who come in search of the Third Testament.
- 57. The house of prayer is not the only place where you should meditate and practice my teaching, but everywhere; I am not only teaching you to live in this world, but I am preparing you for the spiritual life that awaits you and that has no end.
- 58. Watch and pray, because you do not know the moment when I am going to call your heart to give it the inspiration and make it pour out among humanity the spiritual gifts that I have granted it.
- 59. You have come tired of walking the paths of life, you have suffered a lot; rest in my house, sit at my table and drink of this wine. Tomorrow you will have to resume the journey, but you will carry in your whole being a new force, which will help you to reach the end of the road.

- 60. I am going to entrust you with extensive lands for you to cultivate, and it is essential that you have the necessary strength so that you do not faint at work. Each one of you will be a diligent farmer in this countryside, in which you will learn to sow, cultivate and harvest, encouraged by my divine teachings. It is a grace that I come to grant you at this time, as the most precious opportunity that my love gives you, so that you can do merits that bring you closer to Me.
- 61. Do not go after pleasures or frivolities of the world anymore; go after the ideal of elevating your life, which I will give you throughout your existence, the satisfactions that are an incentive for your heart.
- 62. Understand that there is a lot of misery and pain in the world; at every step you can find those in need of comfort, love, balm and justice. Open your heart to all pain. Be gentle so that you listen to the complaints of those who are crying and develop intuition so that you can penetrate those who are silent and hide their grief.
- 63. Do not have dominion over the poor, so that no one will feel like God, king or lord, if he does not want to be humiliated on the day of my righteousness, before the very ones whom he would have humiliated.
- 64. Do not turn away from those who, in their desperation, come to blaspheme against me or against you, I give you a drop of my balm for them.
- 65. Prepare to forgive everyone who offended you in what is dearest to you; verily I tell you that, whenever in one of these trials you grant sincere and true forgiveness, it will be one more step that you will have climbed in it before your elevation.
- 66. Are you then going to feel a grudge and deny forgiveness to those who are helping you to get closer to Me? Are you going to give up the spiritual delight of imitating me, letting violence obfuscate your brain to return blow for blow?
- 67. Truly I tell you, this humanity does not yet know the power of forgiveness and the miracles that he works. When you have faith in my word, you will be convinced of this truth.
- 68. Beloved people: I am going to leave you the water that quenches thirst and heals all evil.
- 69. I come looking for hearts to dwell in so that, by listening to my word, they may come to recognize their spiritual mission. I want you to learn to pray, to converse with your Heavenly Father, meditating and feeling everything that you want to communicate to me, with that fervor and truth with which Jesus taught me; but do not imitate those who repeat daily one and more times: Lord, your will be done, both on earth and in heaven, and in

reality they do not know what they are saying, because in truth they are not satisfied with my will.

- 70. It is time for this people to rise up to practice my divine teachings; for this I have made you simplify your life and dematerialize your heart.
- 71. The practice of my doctrine is a return to the simple life of the past times, but at the same time a step forward in the knowledge of the spiritual
- 72. The chosen ones of this time have not been chosen at random; there is a divine reason to choose each of my children. In order for you to fulfill the mission for which you were destined before coming to earth and to help you fulfill it, I am making it known to you through my teaching.
- 73. Have you not seen how much I have tried you to give courage and strength to your faith? Do you not feel an inexhaustible thirst to reach and know the spiritual? Have you not felt oppression and suffocation in the environment that surrounds the world? Do you not notice how and without knowing why, you flee from the mud? All these signs are proof that you were destined for a spiritual mission, which was to be before all the others that you contracted on earth.
- 74. The spirit wants to live, seeks its immortality, wants to wash and purify itself, is hungry for knowledge and thirsts for love. Let him think, feel and work, grant him to take a part of the time you have, so that there he manifests himself and recreates himself in freedom.
- 75. Of all that you are here in the world, only your spirit will remain after this life. Let him accumulate and treasure virtues and merits so that, at the time of his liberation, he will not be a needy person at the gates of the "promised land".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 112

- 1. I am the food for the spirit, I am the possessor of what you need, I am the light on your path of evolution.
- 2. I want you to know me; I was already among you once as a man; today I come in Spirit to show you that I am truly in my children and that I can speak through their understanding. Tomorrow it will only be the light of my inspiration that reaches your spirit; but in each of the ways I take to speak to you, there will always be a new lesson and a new phase that my Spirit will show you so that you may know me better.
- 3. From era to era, men are getting a clearer idea of Me. Those who have known me through Christ have a concept closer to the truth than those who only know me through the laws of Moses. That God whom the multitudes followed and obey out of fear of His justice, was later sought as a Father and as a Teacher, when the seed of Christ's love germinated in their hearts.
- 4. Truly I tell you, I am not sending you pain. Have you seen with what love the gardener cultivates his garden? for you are to Me like an immense garden, in which I behold you as lilies, roses or daylilies. But if your corollas are closed for the dew of my love, it is natural that you feel weak when the winds whip you; why then do you think that it is I who punishes you? It is a mistake to attribute to me the cause of your sufferings and bitterness, because a Father only wants happiness for his children.
- 5. When you understand your lack of harmony with the created and with my laws, you will regret having blamed me for your vicissitudes and you will know that it was you who created the pain.
- 6. In the past times, when humanity had not yet come to the knowledge of the true God, it saw in each element of nature a divinity; therefore, when these forces came to be unleashed, men said that they were revenge of their gods, not realizing that because of their sins they could not be saved from the effect of the unleashed elements.
- 7. You still have some of those beliefs, because when you look at or hear about earthquakes, storms or plagues that hit towns, cities or nations, you exclaim: It is God's punishment.
- 8. I have come to reveal to you at this time, that man possesses power over the elements, a power that until today you had not discovered. I have taught you that whoever prays and lives in harmony with my laws, can be obeyed by the elements and listened to by nature. Does it seem strange to you? Remember how Jesus, among his lessons, gave you that of subjecting nature to his command. Do not forget that when the Master, together

with his disciples, was sailing in a boat on the Sea of Galilee, it suddenly curled; He, seeing the fear in his apostles, stretching out his hand commanded the waters to calm down, and they instantly, like meek servants, obeyed.

- 9. Verily I tell you, there is still much that you have to study and analyze about those examples, in order to understand my new teachings. Until you have confidence in my words, so that by fulfilling my law, in the difficult trances of your life you may testify to the power of faith.
- 10. How glad was your heart, when in such a trial you prayed and felt my truth. With faith, with spirituality and humility you will achieve true prayer, which will prevent you from continuing to be the victims of the vicissitudes of the earth; because living in harmony with the laws that govern your life, everything that surrounds you will be at your service. Keep in mind my lessons that I give you with so much love through human understanding. My ray, when it lands on the mind of the speaker, becomes a word, without thereby losing its divine meaning. This light, which I figuratively announced to you in the Second Time, is the beacon that will guide the spirits to the port of salvation. I have humanized my inspiration so that, listening to me, you will understand the content of my revelations and the way to put my teachings into practice. Tomorrow, when this communication that I have had with you ceases, my light will continue to illuminate the spirit of humanity.
- 11. If at that time, the blood of the Son of God was shed for all, now it will be the light of my Spirit that descends on all flesh and on all spirit.
- 12. In the depths of each being, the ringing of a bell is heard that does not allow you to fall into sleep; it is my voice that calls you and invites you to prayer, reflection and meditation. Some stop at that call and straighten their steps towards it; others resist that voice, interposing the hardness of their matter, so that, while some hurry to awaken to true life, others are late.
- 13. How many of you who have had the grace to listen to my word have said to me in your heart: Lord, why did it take you so long to return to the world? to which I say: For Me, all that time has only represented an instant. Since I told you my last word on Calvary, until the day I gave you my first chair in this era, I can tell you that the time that has passed has not passed for Me. The space between my departure at that time and my arrival at this time was so fleeting that I compare it to the light of a lightning bolt that shone in the east, to hide in the west.
- 14. At times men judge themselves so unworthy of Me, that they do not conceive that I can love them so much: and once resigned to living away from their Father, they build a

life to their own idea, create their laws and make their religions. That's why their surprise is great when they see me arrive. Then they wonder, does our Father really love us so much that he is looking for a way to communicate with us in this way?

- 15. Humanity: I only know how to tell you that what is mine I will not let it be lost; and you are mine. I have loved you since before you left and I will love you forever.
- 16. If you have been slow to return to Me and have encountered many vicissitudes in your path, that does not mean that my love has diminished because of your sins; it is that my voice, through your conscience, has always been inviting you to reach Me along the path of truth. I am the eternally open door that invites you to enter the sanctuary, where your inheritance is.
- 17. My doctrine has come to teach you to turn faults into good works be sure that whoever takes up the cross of his Lord to follow him, soon feels the elevation of his spirit.
- 18. This is not my last teaching that has come to illuminate the Third Era, the spiritual has no end, my law is always shining like a divine sun in all consciousnesses. Stagnation or decay is only peculiar to humans and it is always the result of vices, weaknesses or unbridled passions. When humanity builds its life on spiritual foundations and carries within itself the ideal of eternity that inspires you with my doctrine, it will have found the path of progress and perfection, and it will never again depart from the path of its evolution.
- 19. If I gave your spirit one grain to sow, he will have to give me back a hundred. Have you not seen the multiplication of the seeds of the earth? imitate. I only made one seed of each species and look how they have reproduced endlessly.
- 20. Beloved children, do you think it was necessary for me to return to the world to shed my blood again in order to make you understand my love? No, that test is no longer necessary, since now it will be enough for you to pray and meditate for a few moments each day, so that my light may penetrate sweetly into your Spirit. That light will be that of the Master, it will be my voice that will come to reveal to you many teachings that you do not know, but that you need to know, so that you can live fully in the Third Time, the time of light and spirituality.
- 21. At that Second Time, the multitudes sought me more as a doctor than as a Teacher, because men have always believed that the pain of the body is greater than that of the spirit. Jesus was complacent and let the sick come to him; he knew that this pain was the way that attracted men to the light of his word.

- 22. When the blind saw again, and the lepers were cleansed, when the paralytics left their bed and the possessed were freed from their influences and obsessions, they were living testimonies that Jesus was the doctor of doctors.
- 23. For a long time men sought me in this way, even when I was no longer with them in the world. But now, when a doctor comes to your sickbed and you put all your faith in him and trust your life to his science, you forget that the lives of both depend on Me. You forget at that moment to pray before your Father to request from Him the light on the man of science and the balm on your ailment. That room, instead of being filled with light and saturated with strength and hope, remains sad and gloomy for lack of spirituality.
- 24. When will you return to seek me with that faith with which the sick came to Me in the Second Time? It is necessary that I tell you that I thirst for your faith and that when you place your trust in Me, you will become worthy of the great wonders that I have in store for you.
- 25. I do not know men; of science, since the mission they carry out I have given them, but many of them have lacked prayer, charity and the elevation of spirit to be the true doctors of humanity.
- 26. I will speak to them also, but my voice will be of justice when they see my disciples healing by spiritual means the diseases that science has not been able to cure, and when men heal one another by means of their spiritual gift, the materialists will open their eyes to that revelation and say: Certainly, beyond our science there is a wisdom and a power superior to ours.
- 27. I say to you, people, do not forget that divine gift, because through it you will make light in the spirits, you will bring comfort to those who suffer and you will convert many, by saving them from their afflictions.
- 28. Pain is a path that leads men to the source of health that is Me, but keep in mind that I have given you a drop of my balm so that you can make use of it whenever someone knocks on your doors. Watch and pray that this call may always find you ready.
- 29. Disciples of the Third Time, truly I tell you that because you have received my new revelations, you will be the ones who will properly and justly interpret the content of the teachings of the past times.
- 30. Everything that was revealed in them has a divine meaning, even if it seems to you that on some occasions it is talking about human life; look for its essence and you will find that they are always showing you the spiritual life.

- 31. Do not stop, too much in analyzing the letter, which is the superficial, because it can lead you to confusion, penetrate to the meaning of the word and there you will find the truth. Make sure that your analysis is simple, as my word is, and do not complicate what is clear, pure and natural.
- 32. Prayer and meditation is what is required for the study of divine lessons. Whoever thus seeks my light, verily I say to you, he will soon find it. I have already taught you that wisdom is acquired through prayer.
- 33. The disciple who analyzes my word in this way and who consults his Teacher in this way will be the one who always gets the truth right and is never confused.
- 34. The day will come when your sensitivity for the spiritual will make you easily discover the essence that contains every word that has sprung from Me.
- 35. "My kingdom is not of this world," I told you in the Second Time, therefore, I speak to you of the spiritual kingdom. "I am the way," I also said to you, making you understand that I was coming to prepare for you the path that will lead you to dwell with Me in the heavenly mansion.
- 36. For human life, the law that I gave you through Moses was enough; but to live eternal life it was necessary that the Word of God be with you, so that He would prepare the way to the true paradise for you; but as the road to the high abodes of light, perfection and love, has crossroads, pitfalls and temptations, it was necessary that a star, a lighthouse, a ray of light appeared on the traveler's path to illuminate his steps; that light is that of my Spirit, who has come to you to dispel doubts, ignorances, and uncertainties.
- 37. Look how, from the time when you were governed by the natural law, that is, by the dictation of conscience, until this time when you receive the spiritual light through inspiration, I have made known to you, step by step and part by part, the way of the spirit.
- 38. This inspiration is the fruit of a long evolution in which you cannot stop, and which will give you the necessary perfection so that you can reap the best fruits.
- 39. Today I say to you: Welcome, you tireless walkers on the path of perfection; come to Me, all of you who hunger or thirst in the spirit, because everyone who knows how to take this word and extract its essence from it, will find peace.
- 40. I bless the one who has taken the path with a calm and firm step, because he will not stumble. I enlighten you so that you may lead yourselves as good disciples of my doctrine.
- 41. The time that I have allotted for the end of this communication in this age will be 1950, the right time for your preparation, because if my word were to fail you before the

day appointed for its completion, many of you would weaken and others would return to your old traditions. Your destiny has been drawn with the utmost perfection, and the trials that you find, are reason for you to raise your spirit and love me. When in your life you have had only satisfactions and abundance of material goods, you have stopped on the spiritual path and have turned away from Me; but now I have entrusted to you a new opportunity for the fulfillment of your mission. However, do not forget that your existence on earth is only a moment in the middle of eternity, and that if you miss that moment, you will wake up in the afterlife and contemplate the delay and the lack of light in your spirit. A painful awakening will be for the spirit to realize his poverty and nakedness for lack of fulfillment, and he will have to mourn the lost time, until he purifies himself.

- 42. Yes, disciples, it will then be necessary to go through the atonement, in order to silence the claim of the conscience and make sure not to continue its evolution.
- 43. Always walk in the path of the law and it will protect you.
- 44. How few are my disciples and how numerous is humanity! But I strengthen those who have known how to take this position and this responsibility, because they are willing to get up to sow when I command them. By then they will have the meekness of the servant and the strength of the apostle.
- 45. When my word will no longer be heard as it is now, nor will I give you the warning voice when the enemy approaches, and the turbid waters want to contaminate the crystalline source that I have entrusted to you, you will resort to prayer, and your conscience will tell you what you should do. In the light of consciousness I am and will be present.
- 46. You already know the taste of the fruit of the tree and I warn you that tomorrow you will not be surprised by false prophets; but you will also watch over your brothers, teaching them to distinguish the essence of my doctrine. It is written that after my departure false prophets will appear and will come telling my people that they are my messengers and that they are coming in my name to continue the work that I carried out among you.
- 47. Woe to you if you bow down before false prophets and false teachers, or if you mix up words without substance to my doctrine, for there will be great confusion! That's why I tell you often. "Watch and pray.
- 48. I have subjected man to two laws and it is my will that you, my farmers, fulfill both, so that, unified spirit and matter, you will do works of perfection in your life. In each of my laws I have poured out my wisdom and perfection. Fulfill both of them, and they will

lead you to Me. Do not want to live on earth as if you were already in spirit, because you would fall into fanaticism, which is false spirituality; with that, your body would get sick and go to the grave prematurely, without having finished your mission. Understand then that the spirit was endowed with a superior intelligence to be a guide and teacher of matter.

- 49. Today you inhabit this valley of struggle and pain, in which trials tell you every moment that this dwelling is temporary; but that whatever you have not achieved at present, you will possess tomorrow. Peace and joy, which in the world lasts only an instant, in the spiritual mansion are imperishable. That is why I invite you to the kingdom of eternal peace and endless satisfaction. Get ready for the big trip, I'm waiting for you.
- 50. Learn to listen to the voice of your conscience and you will hear my voice speaking to your heart. That inner voice is that of your Father, always sweet, encouraging and convincing.
- 51. Today I have crossed your path and you have welcomed me with joy in your spirit. The meeting between the Master and the future disciples was a happy one.
- 52. The sects are preparing and talking about my next coming; however, when I approach them spiritually, they do not feel me, because they lack sensitivity and because they are unbelievers. I tell my people that in this time great men, wise men and priests, will recognize me and feel me in the form that I have chosen to manifest myself to the humanity of this era. I will choose from among them those who will serve me, because after preparing them I am going to send them to preach about my revelations and teachings of this time.
- 53. I have called you to my table of love, on it you have tasted the divine delicacy; the bread and the wine of the spirit. Ah, if you all understood what the hunger of the spirit is! how lovingly would you seek out the hungry! This moment is of remembrance for you, my new disciples; not so for Me, Who am the eternal present. My passion and my sacrifice are latent, my blood is still fresh. But you, who are passengers on earth and who in eternity are like atoms, remember and relive as something distant, the passion that your Master bequeathed to you as the greatest testament of love. Listen to Me and study, so that you may love my teaching, serve your brothers and be perfected in spirit. If you aspire to be teachers among humanity, you have only to imitate Jesus. Listening to me, you will cease to be the ignorant children who ask everything because they know nothing and you will become the disciples who, when they open their lips to speak of my teaching, will feel inspired by my Spirit; before the interrogations of humanity, your word will be the light, which will ignite in every heart a torch of faith.

- 54. I am the way, the truth and the life, and that is why I come to you to pour out my love in the chalice of this table, so that you can drink from it until you quench your thirst. I do not come to save a few, but every spirit in need of light; but I do come to prepare some, so that they may save others and those others more.
- 55. The nations are afflicted, burdened and sick. They no longer expect from science or human power the solution of their miseries and bitterness. Men begin to believe that only a miracle can save them. Many of them know that the prophets of the First Time announced my new coming; many of them know that what is happening in the world corresponds to the signs predicted for the time of my coming and of my presence among you. Soon everyone will know that the Third Age has arrived and that I have manifested Myself according to what was announced; that I came on the cloud, that is, in the Spirit, to send my Word, as a ray of light on the understanding of my elect; but by whom will mankind receive the good news and the testimonies of all that I have said and done among you? By whom should it be, if not through those who have listened to me?
- 56. Here is the table, sit at it, lift up your spirit and feel my presence; feel it not only with the spirit but also with matter, if in truth you spiritualize and know how to tremble at the contact of my light.
- 57. As you rise, live for a few moments in the spiritual abode, so that at that hour I may receive you on behalf of humanity, and in you bless the peoples, comfort the sad, the sick, those who suffer in solitude. Behold, there are now more widows and orphans in your world than ever before.
- 58. In you, who are praying, I receive all races, all peoples, religions and sects, because you have drunk the wine of eternal life; I pour out my essence on every spirit so that there is not a single one of my children who at this moment suffers hunger or thirst for justice.
- 59. In the face of the sin of the world, it is necessary that the light of my Spirit come to you. If at that time you caused blood, sweat and tears to flow out of my body, now you will make the Master pour out in light on the pain, perversity and darkness of men.
- 60. There is much pain and sin that covers the nations like a cloak of sadness. But now that you cannot see me crying or bleeding, you will feel the inexhaustible torrent of my forgiveness, my love and my light on your spirit.
- 61. This is my new blood that I am shedding on humanity today. In these moments your spirit is recreating itself in the regions to which he has been able to rise in this communion with me, but do not forget that it was Elijah, the spiritual shepherd, who came to prepare you and to lead you before Me, so that you may receive the word of your

Master, at the same time as the tender caress of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, whose Spirit is always present in Me.

- 62. I want to leave peace in your heart, because after that there will come moments of sadness and fear. Get ready because you don't know what tomorrow has in store for you.
- 63. Remember that I have told you that false prophets and false spiritualists will appear, keep in mind that I have always been warning you for these tests, telling you that my communication, which I started through the understanding of Damiana Oviedo, will last until 1950, and that after that year I will not manifest myself in this way anymore. I have told you many times that after that day, I will pour out my Spirit through your gifts but that, if after this period appointed by my will you wanted the word of the spokesman not to cease in some precincts, while in others they no longer had these manifestations, woe to those who profane my commands and tried to pass over my will!
- 64. I do not want you to be responsible for such serious faults; but, so that you do not fall into temptation, you will fight for your unification, so that when the last day of my communication arrives, you will all hear that the farewell of the Master through the spokesman is definitive, and that it will not be only for one enclosure or for a congregation, but for the whole people.
- 65. Prepare yourselves, because I will call on ministers of religions, leaders and rulers to listen to my last words. I say to you again, prepare yourselves, so that at this time a great multitude will witness my departure. I will pour out strength on your spirit, so that you will not feel my absence, because in reality I will not be absent; your gratitude as disciples will be put to the test; since I came to you by the way of the spirit, you will have to come to Me, by that same way.
- 66. The mission of the spokesman will end on the day fixed by Me; but his understanding will be open to inspiration and to all gifts, as well as that of the farmer and that of the guide and of all those who fulfill my law of love. I must tell you that the gift of the word will also be unleashed among you and you will know how to speak about my work with men who speak other languages. To all of you who listen to me on this day I will hold you accountable for my word, because you are the people whom I found astray from the way, but who in my word found the path again. The one who arrived poor and sobbing, today knows peace.
- 67. Among you there are those who arrived as outcasts and now sit at my table; among the crowd there are those who were blind and today see the light; there are also those who were many for the word of love and charity and who today, already converted, are my servants; there are those who were deaf, who did not listen to the voice of conscience, but

who have regained that gift, listening to the voice of the Supreme Judge and, have learned to hear the complaint of those who suffer. I discover among these multitudes the adulterous woman and also the repentant sinner, both accused and pointed out by those who often sin more than they do; but I forgive them and tell them not to sin again.

- 68. O people, if you knew how to keep all my words in your hearts, how rich you would be in the treasures of the spirit, how strong and enlightened; but your memory and your heart are fragile! Let my word and its essence, which are the symbol of my body and my blood, and which are the image of the bread and wine that I offered to my disciples at the last supper, penetrate into your spirit on this evocative evening.
- 69. Eat the bread of life, eat for all humanity in this age of pain, of restitution and of purification; while you are savoring this food, think that at the same hour millions of beings are hurrying a very bitter cup and that many of your brothers instead of drinking the wine of my love, are shedding the blood of their fellow men on the warfields.
- 70. You are sitting at my table and I don't want any of you to have regrets, feel unworthy to be here, or feel the urge to leave your seat and walk away from this meeting.
- 71. Certainly at that time there was one among my disciples who conspired against his Master, who, hearing my last recommendations and the last words of my testament of love, could not remain in my presence and left the upper room. It is that in his bag he already carried the coins for which he had sold his Master; the other disciples ignored him, but Jesus knew it; he let it be done so that what was written would be fulfilled. The Eternal used the unfaithfulness of a heart so that everything that had been prophesied about Him could be carried out in His Son.
- 72. Pray, disciples of the Third Time, that a traitor will not arise among you who will change my truth for the vanities of the world and hypocritically say, like Judas, Master, is it peradventure that it will be I?

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 113

- 1. Beloved people of Israel, disciple, child and last, the works of your spirit through matter are judged, by the only Being who can truly judge you. You have been contemplated by the only gaze that can penetrate your thoughts, and your spirit has shuddered at that judgment. It is not the flesh that realizes the magnitude of its faults, but the spirit, and it is he who has not dared to contemplate the divine face, but you have bowed your neck to listen to the voice of the judge, O beloved disciples. I send you my blessing, my love and my Father's forgiveness.
- 2. How long will the voice of the judge have nothing to claim you and only contemplate that your tears, like a dew, purify your spirit and your heart?
- 3. I am with you; I have come once again as a Teacher, as a Father, as a friend and fellow traveler on the path of your spirit. I have penetrated to the inmost depths of your heart and here you have me again among you, to teach you and to give you the heavenly counsel that points out to you the way where my grace is and from which you should not depart.
- 4. Elijah, with his shepherd's voice, known to all his sheep, gathers you and keeps you in the pasture. My arcanum has been opened for incarnate and disembodied spirits, my grace and my charity are poured out into the universe, in Spirit and in truth. The Father's love is eternal. But before the manifestation of my divine love, which of you have penetrated into meditation and have regenerated to achieve spirituality?; who is that disciple who has already understood and practiced my teachings?
- 5. In the Second Time I spoke to great multitudes and was understood by many, and if now in the Third Time, you understand me and practice the teaching that I have come to remind you, blessed are you, because in the present time you will take a step forward on the path of spirituality.
- 6. Throughout your existence you will live my own passion, because from the Second Time I taught you to be born and live in humility. I taught you to live by "giving to God what is God's and to the world what is the world's." I taught you that, when the moment comes to fulfill the will of the Father, what belongs to the world must be left behind to move towards the "promised land", towards the "heavenly kingdom". I taught you the path of sacrifice, of love, of forgiveness, of charity, always walking forward and upward, until you reach the cross of sacrifice.

- 7. At this time you imitate me in the passion of that Second Time, because you were born humble and because throughout your human life you have experienced pain, falls, obstacles, offenses, and you have shed your tears for the love of my work.
- 8. In the Second Time, the Divine Master, being pure in spirit and body, was baptized by John in the waters of the Jordan, to give you a proof of meekness and humility; and if He who had no stain, did not reject the symbol of purification, how can sinners in this Third Time call themselves pure before humanity?
- 9. Then I went into the desert to meditate, to teach you to penetrate into communion with the Creator and contemplate from the silence of the desert the work that awaited me, to teach you with it, that in order to rise to the fulfillment of the work that I have entrusted to you, first you have to purify yourselves. Then, in the silence of your being, seek direct communion with your Father, and thus prepared, cleansed, strengthened and resolved, rise firmly to the fulfillment of your delicate mission.
- 10. In the Second Time, only three years I preached among the multitudes who listened to me and followed. The flow of love, wisdom, justice and law that was in my Spirit, was not only in my word, but also in my works, in my looks, in the balm that I poured on the sick, in the forgiveness that regenerated the reluctant sinners, in my voice that raised the dead, in my word that drove away the spirits lost light. The time had come and it was written that it was necessary to penetrate into the city of Jerusalem where the Pharisees and the great priests of that time were only waiting for the occasion to put Jesus to death. My works remained as an imperishable memory for all humanity, the day of my triumphal entry into Jerusalem, the holy cenacle, the apprehension, the night of agony, the via dolorosa (sorrowful path) and finally, the crucifixion.
- 11. At that time only the man who teaches you was contemplated, who wept and suffered for his disciples and for the multitudes. Today you rise up and contemplate the background of that work, and not only do you weep for the human pain of Jesus, nor are you only moved by that blood that flowed from his body, but with the study and spiritual elevation, you understand that inside and outside that man was the Divine Spirit, who with his light came to teach men to fulfill the mission that purifies them of all their faults, a God who wept and bled through a body, because of the darkness or ignorance that covered humanity, a God who became a man to dwell with men and teach them the true way and the love of one another, a God who humanized himself to feel man's pain and be close to him.
- 12. Times have passed and man has not forgotten me. Humanity has my name engraved on its conscience, but it has strayed from the true path and today it is content only with knowing my name, remembering it and confusing my teaching; because man wrapped it

in rites, in ceremonies, in traditions and feasts, and with that it is content. He stopped loving his own brother, he stopped feeling the pain of his fellow man, he filled his heart with selfishness, he dominated himself, he forgot that his Master shed his blood and turned it into balm, into grace, into redemption and into life for humanity, and that everyone who loves me and follows me, can do what I did, regenerate and save with the word, raise the dead and heal all ills with the spiritual caress

- 13. After my departure in the Second Time, my apostles continued my work, and those who followed my apostles, continued their work. They were the new farmers, the cultivators of that countryside prepared by the Lord, fertilized with his blood, his tears and his word, cultivated with the work of the first twelve and also by those who followed them; but from time to time and from generation to generation, men were mystifying or falsifying my work and my doctrine.
- 14. Who told the man that he could make my image?; who told you to represent me hanging from the cross? who told him that he could make the image of Mary, the shape of the angels or the face of the Father?
- 15. Ah men of little intelligence!, that in order to feel my presence, you had to materialize the spiritual.
- 16. The image of the Father was Jesus; the image of the Master, his disciples. I said in the Second Half, "He who knows the Son knows the Father." This means that Christ, who spoke in Jesus, was the Father himself. Only the Father could make his own image.
- 17. After I died as a man, I manifested myself alive before my apostles, so that they might recognize that I was life and eternity and that in matter or out of matter I was present among you. Not all men understood this and that is why they fell into idolatry and fanaticism.
- 18. Some ask me: Lord, have we fallen into a new fanaticism or a new idolatry? and the Master says to you: You are not clean at all, you have not prepared yourself with all the spirituality that the Master is teaching you, but little by little you will reach it. In this Third Time I have prepared prophets so that they may contemplate with the spirit and bear witness to the people.
- 19. Listen to my voice through conscience, recognize that you are my chosen people, that you have to set the example and be the clean mirror, where peoples can contemplate themselves. Later, when you have all formed one body and one will, you will be an example before the doctrines and religions, and you will have the right to speak of love and peace, to tell others to love one another, because you will give them an example. You

will teach others regeneration, because you will have been regenerated before and understood my teaching.

- 20. As long as you are not spiritualized, how will you be able to rise up to overthrow the false gods? Only spiritualized will you be able to go through the world and make hatreds, foolish ambitions, pheasant grandeur and bad sciences cease. Only in this way, prepared, will you be able to stop the advance of perversity; how? with love, which is spirituality. Then you will be an open book; to no one will you say that you are teachers, or that you are my disciples. Without showing off, you will get up on the roads and I will put the crowds in your path, I will prepare the regions and the roads, I will make you be able to communicate with your brothers of different languages. Not all of you will cross the seas. I have appointed those who will rise up in distant or near lands, but they will all rise up like a flock of doves. They will be my emissaries in all places of the earth as messengers of peace.
- 21. Yes, people, this is the mission that awaits you. Today I come to you to speak more clearly through my spokespersons. In the Second Time I spoke to my disciples and to great multitudes figuratively and in parables.
- 22. Men did not understand me, but their spirit did penetrate into the essence of that word. My disciples asked one another, "What did the Master mean by this word?" and neither one nor the other could understand all my teaching; but it was being stored up, for when the time came when it would be understood with all clarity.
- 23. In this Third Time, my word given through the human understanding, has been clearer and more understandable to your understanding, because you have evolved; how could I expect evolution and perfection from you, if I had deprived you of your gifts before?
- 24. If there are beings who have lost the meaning of true life on their way, becoming parasitic plants, I transmit to them the sap of eternal life so that they can become fruitful plants again.
- 25. People: take advantage of my teachings, because many of my words will not be picked up by golden pens and many of the writings will be hidden by selfish and ignorant hearts.
- 26. Think that you will soon cease to listen to me in this way and that you must be prepared to receive my revelations and commands by inspiration.
- 27. Woe to those who would try to twist my plans, because the righteous sickle, when the time of harvest comes, will treat them like weeds or weeds!

- 28. Understand that I have come to teach you to share the pain of your brothers, so that you may know how to rise up sowing peace and pouring my balm on every ailment.
- 29. Look at the war, which, like a black mantle, is covering the peoples and nations in mourning where it passes. The seas, the mountains and the valleys have been turned into fields of blood and death, but do not lose faith; no matter how great the confusion that reigns in the world, do not distrust your strength to resist the trials, because then it will be when the spiritual elevation and the way of praying that I have taught you, will help your brothers to find the path of true light.
- 30. Do you see those men who only live to satisfy excessive ambitions, passing over the lives of their fellow men, without respecting the rights that I, their Creator, have granted them? do you see how his works speak only of envy, hatred and greed? For it is for them that you should pray more than for others, who are not so in need of light. Forgive these men all the pain they cause you and help them with your clean thoughts to reason. Do not make the fog that surrounds them denser around them, because when they have to answer for their actions, I will also call to answer those who instead of praying for them, only sent darkness to them with their evil thoughts.
- 31. Does it seem impossible to you that these beings will ever hear the voice of conscience? I tell you, the time will soon come when they will knock at my door and say to me, Lord, open to us, for there is no kingdom but yours.
- 32. Evil has always prevailed over good in the lives of men; I tell you again that evil will not prevail, but that my law of love and justice will reign over humanity.
- 33. Hear my word, O disciples, for the day will come when you will no longer be able to hear it, and it is necessary that you store its essence in your heart. Only I can quench your thirst for justice in this time of selfishness and lies. Drink these crystal clear waters, which in truth I say to you again: "Whoever drinks of this water will never feel thirsty again."
- 34. When you think that I am giving my divine word through these rude understandings, and that thousands of hearts find health and comfort in it, you bow to the miracle.
- 35. Verily I tell you, if Moses, touching the rock in the wilderness with his rod, caused the water to flow out of it, which quenched the thirst of the multitude, at this time with my righteousness, which is love and power, I have touched these minds and these hearts of rock, causing the water of eternal life to flow out of them.
- 36. My word is the path; enter into it and with the light of my love you will know the way. I am the guide who guides your steps; my voice that is in your conscience encourages and guides you, and my wonders ignite your faith.

- 37. In all times, my law has been the voice that has led the peoples towards the light; the men I have sent to the front of the multitudes have been examples of fidelity and strength that at every step have been pointing them to the true path.
- 38. Enter with love into the study of my doctrine, for you are approaching the time when you will have no guide but your conscience, and no shepherd but my Spirit.
- 39. As long as you do not reach a complete preparation, you will need someone to help you walk and direct your steps along the right path; that is why I choose some of my children from among you to put them in front of towns or crowds. How delicate that office is, and how grave its responsibility! Blessed are those who, filled with zeal, obedience and fear, lead their brothers along my path, because their cup will be less bitter, when the crowds weigh them down like a heavy cross. I will help you when you are about to bend under the weight of your responsibilities and I will never let you fall.
- 40. Blessed also be the multitudes who meekly follow in the footsteps of those who watch and suffer so that they do not deviate one step from the path of fulfillment.
- 41. Unite yourselves truly and you will hear clearly the voice of the Divine Shepherd, who is leading you to the heavenly fold.
- 42. Everything was prepared so that, in the Third Time, you would listen to me through human understanding; those who have heard me in this way were already destined for it.
- 43. Not all of you expected me, least of all in the way I have manifested myself, because they hid my word from you and you forgot my promise to return. But I, for whom it does not happen. time, I came to fulfill my promise to you. Now my word is to announce a new time of revelations that will come to free you from all slavery. No more chains, no more captivity, humanity!
- 44. In the First time one man was enough for me to lead you to the "land of promise"; in the Second Time twelve disciples were those prepared to spread my doctrine and teach the way to men; now I will raise up a people invested with my grace and gifted with my word, so that it is he who will bring to the nations and regions of the world the bread of eternal life that will feed the poor in spirit and those hungry for righteousness.
- 45. I leave in your heart the bread of love and truth that you will share with humanity, because she is apparently strong, but behind her finery, her splendor and her power, she carries a weak, sick and fatigued spirit.
- 46. Here I am with you, I have fulfilled my promise. I come as God, as a Father, as a Teacher and as a friend.

- 47. At the announcement of my arrival, many have turned to books and history to confirm my new coming, but everything has told them that my presence is true. Does it seem strange to you that he has now come in Spirit? understand that it is no longer time for the Word to become man to dwell with you; that lesson of love belongs to the past. Today you live in the age of the Holy Spirit.
- 48. This is the time of elevation, in which if you want to look at me or feel me, you have to prepare your spirit, because you are not going to ask anyone if it is true that I am among you. Are you deprived of spirit or sensitivity? Peradventure, do you lack heart and senses? So to whom are you going to ask if my manifestation among you is true? You will not try to ask the wise men, for they know nothing about Me. Remember that in the Second Time, while the men of power were surprised at my presence, and while the theologians were confused and the priests condemned me, the humble and simple listened to the echo of my word in the purest of their hearts. To those who are listening to me and cannot conceive of my presence under this manifestation, I say that if, despite their doubt and reluctance, they want to know if I am the one who speaks, let them put my teaching to the test, practicing it, analyzing my word, cleansing their hearts and minds, going to find their enemy to forgive him, washing the wound of the leper, comforting the sad, and then they will know for themselves if it was I, Christ, who spoke through these human lips.
- 49. It will be your conscience that will tell you whether this word is from God or from man.
- 50. Speaking through the human understanding I am not hidden, on the contrary, I manifest myself in it.
- 51. At that time I said to you, "The tree will be recognized by its fruit." See the fruits that my doctrine is giving; the sick evicted by science heal, the perverse repent; the vicious regenerate; the skeptics become fervent; the materialists are spiritualized. He who does not see these wonders is obstinate in being blind.
- 52. Humanity cultivates many trees; the hunger and misery of men makes them look for shade and fruits that offer them salvation, justice or peace. These trees are the doctrines of men, often inspired by hatred, selfishness, ambitions and delusions of grandeur. Its fruits are death, blood, destruction and outrages to the most sacred in the life of man, which is the freedom to believe, think, speak, in a word that is to deprive him of freedom of spirit.
- 53. It is the darkness that rises up to fight the light.

- 54. I put you on alert announcing to you that a time would come when wars of ideas, doctrines and homicidal wars would be unleashed, spreading from nation to nation, leaving a trail of hunger and pain among humanity. And that that would be the time of my coming on the cloud, that is, spiritually.
- 55. An instant before I expired on the cross, I said on the lips of Jesus: "Everything is finished." That was my last word as a man, because spiritually my voice has never ceased, since my Word began a concert of love with all beings from the moment of its creation.
- 56. Now I am speaking to you through a human spokesman; after 1950 I will converse Spirit to spirit with you and I will make known to you great wonders and revelations, but I will always speak to you, because I am the Eternal Word.
- 57. You will remain to teach your brothers what you have learned from Me, and there will be no question, no matter how profound, that you will not answer correctly, as long as you are humble, so that you will not be deprived of my grace.
- 58. You love, speak when you should, be silent when it is convenient, tell no one that you are my chosen, flee from flattery and do not publish the charity you do, work in silence, testifying with your works of love the truth of my doctrine.
- 59. To love is your destiny. Love, for in this way you will wash away your stains, both from your present life and from previous lives.
- 60. Do not say that I am the God of poverty or sadness, considering that Jesus was always followed by multitudes of the sick and afflicted. I seek the sick, the sad and the poor, but it is to fill them with joy, health and hope, because I am the God of joy, of life, of peace and light.
- 61. If someone has told you that there are sins that do not have forgiveness on my part, he has not told you the truth. For great faults, there are great purifications, and for intense repentance, there is my infinite forgiveness. Once again I tell you that you will all come to Me.
- 62. At this time, my covenant with you will not be sealed with blood, as it was in Egypt when my people marked the doors of their houses with the blood of the first-born lamb, or as later in the Second Time Jesus, the Lamb of God, did by sealing with his blood a spiritual covenant between the Master and his disciples.
- 63. Now I want you to rise up out of love, guided by the light of conscience and by the ideal of spirituality, so that it is not the blood of the innocent that seals this covenant pact;

it must be the light of my Spirit and your light, which are founded on a single clarity, on a single ray of light.

- 64. The path that Moses traced to the multitudes through the sea and the desert, leading them to the gates of the "promised land", is a symbol of the teaching that preceded the lessons that I revealed to you through Jesus, lessons that began in the manger of Bethlehem and ended at Calvary.
- 65. At this time you will be the ones who have to get up to teach my lessons, for which you will have to penetrate the hearts of your brothers with the greatest respect, because the heart of man is my temple. If on entering there you find an extinguished lamp or a withered flower, light the lamp and water the flower, so that the light and the fragrance of the spirit may exist again in that sanctuary. But you will not want to reap the fruit immediately. When you sow the seed in the earth, does it germinate instantly or bear fruit immediately? Why then, from the human heart, which is harder than the earth, do you want to reap the harvest on the same day that you sow in it?
- 66. You should also know that just as there are differences in material lands, there are differences in men. Many times you will sow, and when you have lost all hope that your sowing will be born, you will be surprised to see it born, grow and bear fruit. Other times you will think you have sown in fertile lands and you will not see the seed germinate. If you find lands so hard that they resist your efforts, leave them to me, and I, the Divine Farmer, will make them fruitful.
- 67. I speak to you figuratively so that you retain my teachings; I do not want you to feel like orphans without inheritance after 1950. When my voice ceases, many will continue to seek me; but my voice, in this form, will no longer be heard. There will be a moment of weakness for the people, in which men and women will be confused; when their confusion reaches the maximum, I will make my presence felt with all splendor. Then everyone who is prepared will open his eyes and behold the truth in my doctrine. Those will be the ones who will see me and bear witness to my presence among you.
- 68. I am preparing you for those times, because when you no longer listen to my word, temptations will come to your heart, wanting to take advantage of your weakness, to show you many ways. You will then turn to your memory in search of my word, and you will look for the books that are being formed, so that there you will find the value that your spirit lacks. Then you will know that you are in the debugging time.
- 69. You are still weak, but you will become strong again, because at this time there will be rulers who will tremble at the authority of my people. When will these events occur? when this people will increase their spirituality, and the development of their gifts will

reach a high degree. Then rumors will spread about your power; those rumors will go from nation to nation and it will be when that new pharaoh will appear who will try to enslave you, without achieving it, because that will be the time of the freedom of the spirit on earth. My people will cross the desert of slander and injustice; but he will not bow to pain and will continue step by step, carrying in the ark of his spirit the teaching of the only book revealed to men in three times, the light of the three testaments that are the law, the love and the wisdom of God.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 114

- 1. When this skeptical, unbelieving and materialistic humanity finds itself before a divine manifestation or before what they call miracles, it instantly seeks reasons or Proofs to prove that there is no supernatural work, nor has there been such a miracle. When a man appears manifesting a spiritual gift that is not common, mockery, doubt or indifference rises before him, silencing his voice; and when nature, as an instrument of my Divinity, gives its voices of justice and its warning messages to men, they attribute everything to chance; but never has humanity been found so insensitive, deaf and blind to everything divine, spiritual and eternal, as in these times.
- 2. Millions of men call themselves Christians but for the most part they do not know the doctrine of Christ. They claim to love all the works that I did as a man, but in their way of believing, thinking and conceiving, they show that they do not know the essence of my doctrine.
- 3. I came to teach you the life of the spirit, I came to reveal to you the powers that are in him; that is why I came into the world.
- 4. I healed the sick without any medicine, spoke with the spirits, freed the possessed from strange and supernatural influences, conversed with nature, transfigured me from man to Spirit and from Spirit to man, and each of these works always had the purpose of teaching you the path of the evolution of the spirit.
- 5. The true essence of my teaching has been hidden by men in order to show you a Christ who is not even an image of the one who came to die to make you live.
- 6. Today you are seeing the result of your turning away from the Master who came to teach you. An atmosphere of pain surrounds you, your littleness overwhelms you, ignorance torments you; but the time has come when the powers and gifts dormant in man awaken, announcing like heralds that a new time has arrived.
- 7. religions, science and the justice of men will try to prevent the advance of what will be a strange and evil influence for them; but there will be no power that can stop the awakening and advancement of the spirit.
- 8. The day of liberation is near.
- 9. Also in this time I have had my prophets as I had them in the first times. Every speaker has been a prophet, for through his lips I have spoken to you of things to come.
- 10. My word in this Third Time, collected in writings, contains many prophecies for the humanity of tomorrow. I have foretold to you what will happen when many years have

passed and I have spoken to you of trials that will be fulfilled in other ages; to prove to you the truth of my prophecies, I have given you some that you have already seen fulfilled; that is why among this people there are hearts with unshakable faith that have seen the fulfillment of my word in wonder and full of joy.

- 11. Not only the spokesman within my manifestation is a prophet at this time; this people, by raising their spirit, by listening to me, have felt the awakening of their sleeping gifts and have emerged as a prophet. Some see, some hear, some sense.
- 12. The Master tells you: Prepare yourselves, develop your gifts, let them guide you along the path of light, so that your works, words and thoughts always carry the essence that emanates from the truth.
- 13. History collected the names of the prophets of antiquity, many of whom announced the time that you are living. From Joel to John, they anticipated the history of humanity.
- 14. Those names will be remembered again, when the peoples will awaken to the truth that those men, sent by Me, had already revealed to you.
- 15. Today I tell you that the prophecies of my new lessons will be linked to the prophecies of the first times, because they all speak to you of a single revelation.
- 16. Blessed are the children of this time who, in their faith, in their zeal and in their love for the Father, resemble those first prophets, because through their mouth my Spirit will speak to the people of this time and of future times.
- 17. Do not grieve if I say that your names will not go down in history; if you are already humble, you will know how to do charity with your right hand, trying to ignore the sinister.
- 18. Pray, people, enlighten yourselves with the light of my word, so that the light of your conscience may guide you in each of your steps.
- 19. Today I have called you heirs of my glory, because you are destined to possess my kingdom.
- 20. When you sprouted from Me, you were endowed with all the attributes necessary to travel the long road of life and know how to return to the starting point; none of these gifts has been acquired in the journey, everything was possessed by the spirit from the beginning. Consciousness is innate to the spirit, it is light; at every step it advises him to do merits to help him return to the Father.

- 21. Sometimes the spirit deviates from the path, then finds it again; at times he walks diligently, then stops. It is that there is no longer path, nor with more tests than that of the evolution of the spirit.
- 22. How much evil have been done to those who believe that at the moment of death they can achieve spiritual glory! These spirits do not know how to look into this life beyond what they have forged in their imagination.
- 23. When Dimas, who recognized the power of Jesus, from his cross confessed his faith in the Divinity of Christ and humbly asked him to remember a sinner, He, contemplating how that being reached purification at that moment by repentance, by faith and by pain, promised to take him that same day to paradise.
- 24. The Master wanted to give you to understand that the spirit, when purified, flies to regions of peace and light, from where he can fulfill that command to love his brothers, inspired by the love of the Father, which is the only ladder that exists to reach the perfect kingdom.
- 25. You all have the right to possess my kingdom, you are all destined to reach Me, even if it is the most sinful and imperfect, when you have conquered, as Dimas did, with your love and faith, with your humility and hope, that world of peace, from where you will begin to present before your God those works that are the perfect tribute of the spirit to the Father who created you with so much love and who destined you to dwell with Him in the perfect.
- 26. I have disinherited no one, in everyone there are the gifts that one day will make them repent of having sinned, they will regret having offended me and later they will be inspired by the greatest works.
- 27. Once again I am manifesting myself among you. Every spirit is a temple of the Lord; every mind is an abode of the Most High; every heart is the sanctuary of the Divine Shepherd who leads his sheep to eternal life. The Lord touches the spirits with His justice and purifies thoughts with His light.
- 28. Truly I tell you that I am not a visitor, I am the eternal indweller of your spirit, I am the light and the life present in you. Who can quench my light in your spirit? Then let that luminous star manifest on your way.
- 29. Ah, if men would do my will imitating Jesus who on earth did only the will of his Heavenly Father, how great and beautiful would be the manifestations of your spirit, in deeds, in words or thoughts!

- 30. I am preparing my dwelling place within men, both in those who love me and in those who do not know me, so that my light may have your spirit as its kingdom. Behold my light made revelation and doctrine. It is the message of the promised Comforter, the One who announced to you that he was coming. The long-awaited has already arrived, just wait for the lethargic heart of men to wake up to shine in them like the light of a new dawn. Then you will see that, despite the times that have passed, the truth remains the same, because it is immutable. The truth is God, and a proof of this you can find in nature, one of so many expressions of your Creator. For just as I show myself through nature, so I want to manifest myself in you.
- 31. Humanity, wake up! Analyze the word of the One who was to come and who is already among you! The one who sustains the spirits has arrived. The one who illuminates the path of your evolution is sending his light from above, using the human brain to translate into words the divine inspirations, words that reach the troubled heart, the troubled spirit, the sick and the hungry. Whoever receives this light on his spirit, sees his potency increased. My divine force is the one that moves the universe and the one that comes to you like a caress. Each of these messages is a thought from your Lord.
- 32. Humanity, I will save you and make you the perfect interpreter, the one who best expresses my will. O disciples who are listening to me at this moment, if you cannot understand everything, at least feel this love, this outpouring of life that reaches you! My light will save you in this time.
- 33. What greatness can the human have without the divine? My light is what beautifies everything that exists. Let it shine in your being and in your works and you will feel the joy of living imitating me.
- 34. See that I, being the Word, am not only word but also work; I gave you proof of this by incarnating at that time to live with you and to give you an example. I was a man indeed, but that body had not the slightest sin or the slightest stain in its formation. It was a true temple, from whose interior the Word of God sprouted. The One who raised the humble and with a word healed the sick, the One who blessed the children and sat at the table of the poor, is the one who is coming now, is the same Word. It is the light of truth that you saw appear in the East and whose radiance is illuminating the West. Today I do not appear incarnated in a man; I come to manifest myself through men prepared by Me and born to fulfill this mission. Verily I tell you, these for whom I have given you my word, I prepared from before they came to earth, then I led them from their birth, and now that I use them, I still continue to prepare them.
- 35. I would like to tell you about many spiritual teachings, but you cannot understand them yet. If I were to reveal to you to what abodes you descended on earth, you would

not be able to conceive how you dwelt in such places. Today you can deny that you know the spiritual valley, because your spirit, being incarnated, is forbidden its past, so that it does not become puffed up, or succumb, or despair before its new existence in which it will have to start as in a new life. Even if you wanted to, you could not remember, I only grant that you retain a presentiment or intuition of what I reveal to you so that you persevere in the struggle and have conformity in the trials.

- 36. You may doubt everything I tell you, but in truth that valley was your abode when you were a spirit. You were inhabitants of that mansion in which you did not know pain, in which you felt the glory of the Father in your being, because there was no stain on him; but you had no merits, it was necessary that you leave that heaven and descend into the world so that your spirit, through his effort, conquer that kingdom; but little by little you were defending morally until you felt very far from the divine and the spiritual, from your origin.
- 37. My voice as a Teacher has always been speaking to you to teach you; you have recognized it by its essence of love, but when you have insisted on your mistakes, then pain, inexorable teacher, has come to make you understand your disobedience. Today a thorn and tomorrow another, have come to form on your temples a crown of painful experience. Why do you not learn love from Me, letting yourselves be guided by my teaching that hurts no one and does sweeten your heart when I tell you: "Love one another?"He who loves his brothers loves his Father in them.
- 38. I loved you before you existed, I caressed you in Me and at birth I made you feel my divine tenderness. If you love your Father, you have to love your older brothers and your younger brothers, knowing that every man who exists is because God has willed it that way and that every creature is the form of a divine thought. Think, moreover, that you are not only brothers of men, that there are many creatures who, even lacking the spirit, are your brothers, whom you may call minors, but who for that reason do not cease to have for Father the same one who created you. Know your place in the midst of life so that you may properly fulfill your mission.
- 39. When the light of my doctrine is received in truth by your spirit, you will sigh for heaven much more than you do now for the goods of the earth. He who longs to achieve the virtues of heaven to reach the elevation of his spirit, feels an inner flame that illuminates him, and hears within himself a hymn of love to his Father. It is this light that makes you feel the presence of the One who dwells in you, who comes to trace you the shortest path to reach the "promised land", moving you away from the paths where men leave traces of pain throughout the ages.

- 40. When I was among my disciples at that time, and my departure was near, I said to them on one occasion, "Behold, you will soon cease to have me among you, for I am going with my Father from whence I came." I say now to you: Do as I do, and heaven will be yours, even for less than what I did, if you so desire.
- 41. Enter into the light of this eternal dawn so that you will not contemplate the night again, because in the spirit of the enlightened, of those who have kept my teachings, darkness must not appear. In the likeness of the night is the spirit of the materialized; in the likeness of the dawn is that of the one who seeks spirituality. Let your spirit manifest its light which is like letting mine shine.
- 42. Be masters of what I have taught you, but first, "deaf to the voice of temptations, to the worldly noise of frivolities and vanities. Hear my voice in the silence, then you will receive my message.
- 43. No one will be lost, some will arrive first by the path that I have pointed out to you and others will arrive later by the paths that they follow. In all religions, a man can take that teaching that is necessary for him to become good; but when he does not succeed, then he blames the religion he professes and remains the one he has always been. Each religion is a way, some more perfect than others, but all tend to the good and seek to reach the Father; if any of the religions that you know is not true, do not lose faith in Me; go on the path of charity and you will be saved, because my path is illuminated by the virtue of love.
- 44. So I come to prepare my abode, my temple. When I speak to you of my abode, I am not speaking to you of your body, but of your spirit, because I am building that abode on eternal foundations, not on what is transient.
- 45. Many have come to this manifestation hungry for my word of life, while others do not yet feel these lessons; I touch these so that they hunger and thirst for love and seek my light.
- 46. Humanity: I see that you are afraid of the tempest that is beating you; do not be afraid of it, for I will placate it, as long as you believe in Me and listen to my voice. If you do not yet know how to listen in silence, come and learn from Me, who am teaching you through these prepared understandings, or wait for this message to come from Spirit to spirit to you. This message has light for all religions, for all sects and beliefs and for the different ways of behaving of men. But what have you done with my word, disciples? is this how you let the tree bloom? Let it bear flowers, for they will be the announcement that later there will be fruits. Why are you hiding these messages and not giving the world the surprise of this new age with the good news? Why do you not dare to tell the world

that the voice of Christ is vibrating within you? Speak and bear witness to my teaching with your works of love, for if some would close their ears so as not to hear you, others will open them, and your voice will be in them as sweet and harmonious as the song of the nightingale.

- 47. My word of this time will not erase those that I told you in the Second. The times, the centuries and the ages will pass away, but the words of Jesus will not pass away. Today I come to explain and reveal to you the content of what I told you then and that you did not understand.
- 48. I am yesterday's sower; today I cultivate and tomorrow I will reap the fruit, but my truth is the same at all times. You live not only by the bread of the earth, but also by my teachings. Your body will go to the bowels of the earth, and it is to your spirit that I come to say: Get up and walk, return to your Father.
- 49. My Word once became man to teach you by example to love each other, because if I had taught you only by the word, the world would have said. He spoke and did not do. I was among you to dream of you, for that is why I came. What could I learn from men that I ignored? Nothing, I dedicated that life to humanity. In the temples I was a light among the doctors of the law; when it was three years before I left the earth, I went out to teach men in the fields, on the banks of the sea or rivers, in the squares; I spoke to all, I stopped giving my teaching to none.
- 50. Today you tell me Master, the world is the same despite your sacrifice, your word and your shed blood. It is true, humanity has shed its blood to the point of soaking the earth; it has not been out of love, but out of greed, out of evil; it has shed the blood of its brother whom it does not love.
- 51. Many make my image and cover it with silks, gold and precious stones, while leaving the poor to die of hunger and cold; but my divine plan is stronger than the hardness of men and will be fulfilled. Woe to those who lie! it will be better for them to confess their guilt and not to feel better than others, because their conscience will not give them rest even in sleep. Those who try to cover their stains with the mantle of hypocrisy are "bleached tombs that keep rot inside". Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees hypocrites! If you want to walk in the ways of the Lord, do what my doctrine teaches, imitate me, take up your cross and come with me!
- 52. My children, do you find anything wrong with my message? Am I hurting you with this word that contains love for everyone? Search it, and you will find nothing unclean in it.

- 53. Written will be this message that will remind you of the time when I manifested, and many will come remembering how close they had me. Also in the Second Time, my apostles did not love me so much when I was with them, as after I left. While they were walking with Me, they did not lay down their lives for Me; after all, they gave everything they had for the love of their Master. When the voice of Jesus stopped being heard, then the disciples suffered, they wanted to have me again and they never loved me as then. It was already reigning in their hearts. That's how I want it to happen with you.
- 54. By the peace that you feel in your spirit you can recognize my presence. No one but Me can give you true peace. A spirit in darkness could not give it to you. I tell you this, because many hearts fear the lurking of a tempting spirit, to which men have given life and form according to their imagination.
- 55. How wrongly the existence of the prince of darkness has been interpreted. How many have come to believe more in their power than in mine, and how far from the truth men have walked in this.
- 56. Evil exists; all vices and sins have been derived from it. Sinners, that is, those who practice evil, have always existed, the same on earth as in other dwellings or worlds; but why do you personify all the existing evil in a single being, and why do you confront it with Divinity? I ask you: What is an impure being before my absolute and infinite power, and what does your sin mean before my perfection?
- 57. Sin has been born into the world; the spirits, springing from God, some remained in the good, while others, deviating from that path, created a different one, that of evil.
- 58. The words and parables that were figuratively given to you as a revelation in the earliest times have been mistakenly interpreted by humanity. The intuition that men had about the supernatural, was influenced by their imagination, and they came to form around the force of evil, sciences, cults, superstitions and myths that have reached your days.
- 59. No demons can spring from God; these you have forged with your mind. The concept that you have of that being that at every step you put me as an adversary, is false.
- 60. I have taught you to watch and pray, so that you may get rid of temptations and evil influences, which can come from human beings as well as from spiritual beings.
- 61. I have told you to overcome the spirit over the flesh, because this is a weak creature that at every step is in danger of stumbling if you do not watch over it. The heart, the mind and the senses are an open door for the passions of the world to scourge the spirit.

62. If you have imagined that the beings of darkness are like monsters, I only see them as imperfect creatures, to whom I extend my hand to save them, because they are also my children.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 115

- 1. I receive you, beloved people, and through you the humanity that is my daughter. In this time in which I am communicating through the understanding of man, I come to give you strength so that you may return to the path of perfection, correcting your steps and feeling in your own heart the echo of my divine voice. I am preparing you in this propitious time, so that you may raise your spirit, which is lethargic today, so that you may sensitize your heart, because I do not want to find myself in it as a passing visitor, but as an eternal inhabitant, since it is in it that I want you to build my temple.
- 2. I am the same Divine Word who in the Second Time manifested himself in a body called Jesus, living with you and giving you the sweetness of his word and the truth contained in his perfect examples. Now I use the human devices that I have prepared and that were already destined from before I was born, for the fulfillment of this sublime mission.
- 3. I have told you that this earth is not your true homeland, because in truth, there was a time when you had glory as your abode and you were with the Heavenly Father. When you had not yet descended to this planet, you were in the spiritual mansion where everything is light and truth, but you did not record this impression in your spirit and that is why memory betrays you and you do not remember anything of that life, of your stay in what you call heaven, which is not the same as what you imagine through your senses in this world that you call earth.
- 4. Before your creation, you were in Me as a spiritual creature, in the place where everything vibrates in perfect harmony, where the essence of life and the source of the true light are found, which is what I come to feed you with.
- 5. The pain was not created by the Father. In the times of which I speak to you, you had no reason to groan, you had nothing to regret, you felt the glory in yourselves, because in your perfect life, you were the symbol of that existence; but when you left that dwelling, I gave the spirit a garment and you were descending more and more. Then little by little your spirit evolved until you reached the plane where you are now, where the light of the Father shines.
- 6. I am the Master of love, that is why when you do not walk in my ways and do not love humanity with the love that I have taught you, the pain for your disobedience comes to you. Thus, from fall to fall, you are gaining experience.
- 7. Man, as a creature of God, is a brother of all creatures, of this and of the other worlds, because each form is a thought of the Father in different manifestation. If you are

endowed with reason, understand that you are part of that creation and in this sense brothers of all beings, and you must consciously realize the place you occupy in it, on the divine plane and in the universal concert; why don't you act in accordance with the mission that I have come to reveal to you? Be the apostle of my doctrine, with clear criteria that you must evolve from plane to plane; have mercy on yourselves, get closer as soon as you can to the way of salvation, which is none other than that of perfect love, contained in this simple maxim. "Love God above all creation and your neighbor as yourself."

- 8. Teach your sister humanity not only with words, but with your deeds of love. In the Second Time, being the Word of the Father, I became a man to teach you to obey the divine laws by my own example; because if only with my word I had taught you, you would have said: He spoke and did no work; therefore I was always among my disciples as a Teacher.
- 9. Keep my divine lessons and examples, they will be like a staff tomorrow; ask me in these moments when I communicate through the pedestal, that if your requests are noble and just, I will attend to them; but if you ask only for asking, be careful that I will only give you what you should receive. Render spiritual worship to Me and do not be like those who erect temples and altars made of gold and rhinestones, who carry out great pilgrimages and discipline themselves with harsh and cruel floggings, with prayers and prayers. prostrate on their knees, and have not yet been able to give their heart to me. I have come to touch you through conscience and that is why I tell you: Whoever speaks by saying what he does and proclaims it to the four winds, has no merit before the Heavenly Father.
- 10. If you want to walk in the right ways of the Lord, do what I have taught you in my word, my examples and my love; be humble, return good for evil, without caring about human ingratitude; take up your cross with patience and follow me.
- 11. I, the Word, became man in the Second Time, to show you my divine love; I did not disdain to live among you in human flesh. I wanted to be a child of this humanity, in order to feel more of it, so that it could see me closer; that woman who offered her womb, so that the Word might become man in it, was for her purity and innocence, the worthy temple of the one who had chosen her as a human mother. Mary was the flower of a lineage prepared by the Lord, many generations before She was born.
- 12. Maternal love, whose essence and tenderness are in the Father, incarnated in Mary, in that maiden who was the flower of purity and innocence.

- 13. Mary, woman, is the representation of the universal Mother. It is the maternal love that exists in my Divinity, who became a woman so that there would be a light of hope in the lives of men. Mary, Spirit, is the divine tenderness, who came to earth to weep over the sins of humanity. His tears were mixed with the blood of the Son to teach men to fulfill their mission. In eternity, her open arms lovingly await the arrival of her children.
- 14. From the beginning of humanity, the coming of the Messiah was prophesied to you, Mary was also announced to you and promised.
- 15. Those who deny the divine Motherhood of Mary are unaware of one of the most beautiful revelations that the Divinity has made to men.
- 16. Those who recognize the Divinity of Christ and deny Mary, do not know that they are depriving themselves of possessing the most tender and sweet essence that exists in my Divinity.
- 17. How many there are who, believing they know the scriptures, know nothing, because they have understood nothing! and how many there are who, believing that they have found the language of creation, live in confusion!
- 18. The Motherly Spirit pulsates sweetly in all beings, you can contemplate its image at every step. Her divine tenderness has fallen like a blessed seed into the hearts of all creatures and every kingdom of nature is a living testimony of Her, and every mother's heart is a raised altar before that great love; Mary was a divine flower and the fruit was Jesus.
- 19. I became a man in that creature, a masterpiece of God's charity, in order to reveal to men the great mysteries of my kingdom, speaking to them with deeds and words of love.
- 20. Everything in Christ spoke, because it is the Eternal Word, the same one that you are listening to.
- 21. Beloved disciples: Study with love and goodwill my teachings and you will come to understand what I have revealed to you through the ages.
- 22. Verily I say to you, that you and all who penetrate to the bottom of this word, will be the true interpreters of the scriptures.
- 23. The history of my people is full of wonders and miracles, which ignited the faith of those multitudes in the existence and power of God, the living, invisible and true God.
- 24. The testimony of what that people saw and lived, went down in history and was written in texts that all generations have known up to your days; but those testimonies, have now found men without faith or spiritual preparation, to whom to believe, they need

to think, analyze and scrutinize, submitting everything to their science, their reason and their logic; these have doubted, others have been confused, some have denied and there have been those who have mocked.

- 25. It is natural that those who try to find the divine truth by searching for it with their eyes or with their poor mind, do not give three passes without having stumbled or found the abyss. Only the Spirit can find the way of truth.
- 26. It is necessary that I tell you that the testimony of the men who followed me was true, what they bequeathed to posterity was true; they explained the lessons received through their simple and innocent faith, as they saw it and as they studied everything that happened.
- 27. Each of those facts, of those works and proofs of which the ancients speak to you, contains a truth, a light, a revelation. They believed without searching because they felt the facts. It is up to you to believe by analyzing, in order to extract the spiritual content of what has been revealed to you.
- 28. Everything has such a simple and so clear explanation; but I tell you again that it is necessary that in order to find it, the spirit must go ahead and meditate.
- 29. Great will be the astonishment of this materialized humanity when even its very science and its observations prove to it the truth of many of those facts that they did not want to accept; then surprised it will say: It was true; but everything that today you call a miracle, is nothing more than the materialization of a divine message, a message whose voice incessantly speaks to you of something that is beyond your planet and your reason, of something that comes directly from my Spirit to yours.
- 30. Today my charity is in you. I come to listen to your requests, even the weakest of your complaints; I want you to learn to converse with your Father. But do not think that I have come to you alone; no, I have descended on all my children, because the cry of this humanity reached to the height of heaven, like a distressing cry, like a plea for light.
- 31. When you receive my word in this form, you ask me inwardly if I come as a Father or as a judge, and then I tell you that since before you heard my first word of this day, conscience has already been pointing out to you each of your faults and also each of Your good deeds.
- 32. But if I judge you by my word, why are you afraid? Peradventure my judgment does not come from the love that I have for you?
- 33. I come to awaken you so that the trials do not surprise you, so that the storms and hurricanes of these times do not take away the light from you.

- 34. Certainly this is a time of trials for which it is necessary to be strong and prepared not to succumb.
- 35. Life on earth has always been one of trial and expiation for man; but never has this path of evolution been so full of pain as now, never has the chalice been so full of bitterness.
- 36. In these times, men do not wait for the mature age to face the struggle; how many creatures have already known since childhood the disappointments, the yoke, the scourges, the stumbles and failures. I can tell you even more; in these times a man's pain begins before he is born, that is, from his mother's womb.
- 37. Great is the atonement of the beings who in these times, come to earth! But you must think that all the pain that exists in the world is the work of men. What greater perfection in my righteousness, in letting the very ones who sowed the path of life with thorns, come now to gather them?
- 38. I know that not everyone has the same share of blame in the chaos that you live. It is true, but I tell you, those who are not the cause of war are responsible for peace.
- 39. I say to you, O people, Have charity for yourselves and for your fellow men, but in order that this charity may be effective, acknowledge your gifts by studying my word. He who loves his brother loves Me, because his brother is my beloved son.
- 40. You are a people whom I am preparing for prayer, to teach the truth, for healing; life with its miseries, its struggles and bitterness has become like the desert; but I tell you not to go and park or stay in the desert, because then you will not know true peace.
- 41. Keep in mind the example of Israel of which history speaks, when she had to wander in the desert for a long time; she struggled to get away from the captivity and idolatry of Egypt, but also to reach a land of peace and freedom.
- 42. Today, all this humanity resembles that captive people of Pharaoh; beliefs, doctrines and laws are imposed on men; most of the nations are slaves of stronger ones; rough struggle and forced labor under the lashes of hunger and humiliation, are the bitter bread that a large portion of humanity now eats.
- 43. All this is causing in the hearts of men a longing for liberation, for peace, for a better life to take shape.
- 44. The din of war, the human blood that flows, selfishness, ambition and hatred that bear fruit in a thousand forms, are awakening men from their deep lethargy; and when that longing of all my children unites them in a single ideal, as it united the people of Israel in Egypt under the inspiration of Moses, what man, what threat, what force will be able to

stop these hearts? None in truth, because in that longing will be my light, in that struggle will be my strength, in that ideal will be my divine promises.

- 45. Does the world need a new Moses to free itself from its chains? I tell you that the teaching that I have brought you at this time is the light that inspired Moses, it is the word of justice and prophecy, it is the strength that lifts up the weak, the timid, the coward, and makes him courageous, determined, fervent, it is the law that guides and leads on the path of truth, it is manna that sustains in the long days of the day, and finally, it is liberation, it is peace, it is well-being for men of good will.
- 46. You feel encouraged by my word, people, and as if a wonderful balm were falling on your wounds, you feel strengthened, renewed, full of hope for tomorrow; so I ask you: Do you not believe that if you carry this same message to the oppressed peoples of the earth, the same miracle would work in them?
- 47. That is why I tell you at every step, to prepare yourselves, so that you do not delay the moment when you can rise up as emissaries of this inspiration. If I tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because this good news must be spread in such a way that it is not the reason for pain to be caused, a fratricidal quarrel to be provoked or a single drop of blood to be spilled.
- 48. My message is persuasive, sweet, full of truth; the same touches the heart, which reaches the mind and convinces the spirit.
- 49. Listen to Me, study, practice and you will be in a position to open for men gaps towards faith, towards light, freedom and peace.
- 50. That is why I come to teach you the perfect worship of my Divinity. I want you to understand that only before Me should you pray, because I am the giver, without whose will or permission nothing is done.
- 51. Mary, your Heavenly Mother, is the possessor of gifts and graces; so, when your elevation is scarce, or your lack of elevation makes you unworthy to speak to me, pray before Her, seek her help and her intercession, and in truth I tell you that along this path, your requests will soon reach Me.
- 52. I give you these lessons, because you have turned the spirit of many righteous into divinities, whom I asked and whom you worship as if they were gods. How much ignorance, O humanity! How can men judge the holiness and perfection of a spirit by his human works alone?
- 53. I am the first to tell you to imitate the good examples that your brothers have written with their works, with their life, with their virtue, and I also tell you that by remembering

them, expect their spiritual help and influence; but why do you raise altars to them that only serve to offend the humility of those spirits? Why are cults created around their memory as if they were the Divinity, putting them in the place of the Father, whom they forget because they adore their brothers? How painful for them has been the glory that you have given them here!

- 54. What do humans know of my judgment about those they call saints? What do they know about the spiritual life of those beings or the place that each one has carved out for himself before the Lord?
- 55. Let no one think that with these revelations I come to erase from your heart the merits that my servants have made among humanity; on the contrary, I want you to know that the grace that you have found in Me is great and that there is much that I grant you by their prayers; but it is necessary that you destroy your ignorance, from which religious fanaticism, idolatry and superstition come.
- 56. If you feel that the spirit of those beings floats over the environment of your life, trust in them who are part of the spiritual world, so that they and you, united in the path of the Lord, consume the work of spiritual fraternity, that work that I am waiting for as a result of all my teachings.
- 57. In this way I come to teach you, so that you can carry out your mission with clarity.
- 58. Certainly, this existence is a new stage for your spirit, which had left incomplete a work that had been entrusted to it, and which has now been given the opportunity to take it a little further on the path of perfection.
- 59. I too, the Divine Teacher, had to return among men, because my work at that time was incomplete. There will be those who deny this assertion by saying that the work of Jesus ended at his expiration on the cross, but this is because they have forgotten that I announced and promised my return to you. But you, to whom I now reveal these teachings, understand that reincarnation is not indispensable to Me, because in my Spirit there is the power to manifest myself in a thousand ways to humanity. Nor have I returned in search of perfection for my Spirit. If I come to you now, it is only to continue teaching you the path that leads you to the light. Remember that in the First Time the prophets said to you: He is the door, moreover, did I not tell you when I became human among you. "Am I the way?"Am I not now saying to you, I am the top of the mountain you are climbing?.
- 60. Verily I tell you, I have always been in perfection. Today I am pleased to know you safe traveling along my path; tomorrow will be the universal joy, when you all live inside

the spiritual home, which has been waiting for the arrival of the Lord's children for a long time.

- 61. This is how I speak to your spirit, because I know that he can already understand these lessons and that I can tell him that he is not a child of this earth, that here in this world he should only consider himself as a guest, because his true homeland is spiritual.
- 62. Take this word in its true sense, because otherwise you would come to think that this doctrine is against all human progress; and it would not be fair for you to attribute such errors to a Father who only seeks the perfection of his children in the different paths of life.
- 63. What my justice relentlessly pursues is evil, which takes various forms in the human heart, sometimes manifesting itself in selfish feelings, in low passions, in excessive greed and even in hatred.
- 64. Disciples, you must study what I am telling you now in a figurative sense: Life is a tree, its branches are countless in number and of those branches, no two are the same, but each of them fulfills its mission. If a fruit goes bad, it is detached from the tree, and if a branch deviates, it is pruned, because from the tree of life only fruits of life have to sprout.
- 65. Verily I say to you, every science that has caused evil and every religion that has not made true light, you can consider them as branches and fruits through which the sap of the tree of life does not flow, because they were detached from it.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 116

- 1. You are the people in whom I have once again placed my pleasures, because whenever the pain has been very bitter in you, you have been able to raise your eyes to Me, to call Me.
- 2. This is a time of trials, but my word as a divine balm has come to bring you comfort and hope in your tribulation. But I ask you, why do you find yourselves crying, hungry, sick and naked? Why did you sleep? Why have you blotted out from your heart my words of life, which are the sustenance for the spirit?
- 3. You were not prepared when my presence surprised you, but at least you knew how to feel me when you realized that my voice was calling you to make a new revelation.
- 4. To come in search of me, it was worth a lot to you to be poor in material goods, but it is not that you had voluntarily renounced them to seek spirituality, but that my charity separated you from frivolous and superfluous riches, so that you would be free when I knocked on the doors of your heart.
- 5. When you first came to hear this word, you were little or nothing interested in the spiritual purpose of my manifestation; what your heart desired and asked of me were only earthly goods, of which you felt very needy; but then you realized that the gifts that your Master had been pouring out were spiritual and you came to understand that the goods of the earth would never have the value of those.
- 6. When that light shone in your understanding, you understood the misery of the great nations, the pain of those who, being rich and lords in the world, only apparently have everything; you discovered that splendor, lies, greatness and pleasure were false.
- 7. You have seen the impotence of religions to unite and regenerate humanity, and at every step you have witnessed their disunity.
- 8. When contemplating so much imbalance and confusion among men, a thanksgiving to the Father has escaped from your heart, because listening to him at this time you have found in his word a safe harbor for your Spirit
- 9. But just as you have realized all these truths, it is necessary that you also become aware of the responsibility that you have before yourselves, brothers, because you must understand that have I put this peace that you enjoy and this light that illuminates your existence, just to help this people? No, multitudes, my pleasures have been poured out on you only as a first or a foretaste of what I will later give to humanity. See why I tell you to keep watch while waiting for the walkers who will come in search of shade and shelter.

Would not your heart be pleased if the men who came from other peoples found in your bosom an example of charity, spirituality and peace?

- 10. That will be your mission, after I have concluded to give you my lesson; and so with Elijah in spirit he was, my forerunner, this people will be my successor. whoever gives with his life, his words and his deeds, the best of the testimonies that I was among you.
- 11. It will be big. your satisfaction when you know how to receive your brothers with love and give them something of the much that I have given you; but think that your sorrow would be greater, when humanity was knocking at the doors of your city, its inhabitants were asleep or given to the fulfillment of superfluous practices.
- 12. Do not be absolutely confident in your actions, because temptations lie in wait for you and it is not difficult that, who had already advanced on the path of spirituality, wanted to return to the paths of pleasure, to selfish Materialism, to an empty life due to the lack of a true and high ideal.
- 13. I tell you this, so that you may live alert, but do not think that my law tortures or enslaves; it is true that the passage from darkness to light, from evil to good, from the low to the high, is often painful for man; but when he already manages to walk firmly along my path, everything he finds in his journey is peace, because for the spirit, the practice of virtue does not mean any sacrifice.
- 14. Who among you can tell me that I have not invited him to walk the path of virtue? See that I do not come to flaunt the benefits that I have been granting you, but I do ask you to tell me if I have not shed wonders on you and on your families, if I have not healed the sick only with your prayer or your tears, if I have not saved you from death when you were already on the edge of the abyss. How could I stop doing this with you, if I know that you are going to need a lot of faith and strength to travel my way?
- 15. I have brought you my light so that you may rejoice in its contemplation; I have not done it to hurt your eyes, nor to blind your spirit.
- 16. Take the path with serenity and calm so that it does not seem to you any shorter than it actually is, nor too long. You should only think that in order to achieve peace in eternity of which you are part by the spirit, the trials in life are the way; go through it in peace, with a true ideal of perfection and you will never come to feel it heavy or rough; it will be for you like one of those trips in which a beautiful path is contemplated, a pleasant landscape and the one that you wish would never end.
- 17. If I had given you everything in this life, you would no longer be wishing to ascend one more rung, but what you have not achieved in one existence, you seek in the other,

and what you do not achieve in that, another higher one is promising you, and so on ad infinitum, on the endless path of the spirits.

- 18. When you listen to my word, it seems impossible to you that your spirit will be able to achieve such perfection, and I tell you, that today you question the high destiny of the spirit, because you only look at what you can see with your material eyes, smallness, ignorance, evil, but that is because the spirit in some is sick, in others it is paralyzed, there are those who are blind and those who are spiritually dead. And in the face of so much spiritual misery you have to doubt the destiny that eternity has in store for you. And so you live in this time of love for the world and of materialism; but already the light of my truth has come to you dispelling the darkness of the night of a time that has already passed and announcing with its dawn the arrival of an era in which the spirit will receive the illumination of my teaching.
- 19. This light will free you from ignorance, from lies; under its clarity, how much falsehood, how much adultery and imposture will be exposed. Iay of those who have adulterated the law! Woe to those who have concealed or falsified the truth! They cannot imagine what their judgment will be like.
- 20. My word exhorts the world to meditation, so that repentance can be born of it and regeneration from it; but just as the word awakens and shakes you through these spokesmen, so in other lands, in other regions, by other roads, my envoys have risen to warn the people, to remind them of the purity of my law and the truth of my doctrine. They have prepared themselves in the light of my inspiration and although they are enduring ridicule and contempt, they continue step by step in the fulfillment of their mission. I tell you that I reserve their reward for them, and the moment will come when they will also know what you are now receiving.
- 21. Not all those who walk along the streets and roads, talking about the events of past times, interpreting prophecies or explaining revelations, are my messengers, because many out of vanity, out of spite or for human interests, have taken those teachings to offend and judge, to humiliate or hurt and even to kill.
- 22. It is necessary that this light, which has so sweetly reached your heart, be spread from one point of the world to the other so that men may remember that Christ does not hurt, nor humiliates, and even less gives death; because He is the life, the bread, the health, the consolation, and humanity is in need of all these today.
- 23. People, I have talked with you, think about my words, judge yourselves through them, look with this light that I give you, life and everything around you; so that when

you return to listen to me once again, you will find yourself more aware and better prepared for the performance of your mission.

- 24. I have spoken to you through symbols throughout the ages, but now you are at the entrance of a new one in which I will speak to you clearly, because you can already understand me.
- 25. Everything in creation speaks to you of God and of eternal life, everything that surrounds you and happens in life is like an image of the spiritual, but you have not been satisfied with the works that I have created and through which I speak to you, reveal and teach you. Every people, every religion or sect, creates images, symbols, forms and figures, for the representation of the divine. You have thought it necessary and I have allowed it to you, O humanity; but now that your spirit is more enlightened, more developed than in previous times, it can look at life and understand it clearly. I will send this message to all of you, so that you may awaken to the light and be able to contemplate the truth head-on.
- 26. The gifts of the spirit, withered by the abandonment in which man has had them, will feel the dew of my charity descend, and when humanity again raises its thoughts to Me with purity, it will be able to contemplate what it had not seen before; it will hear the voice of the Father speaking to it in many ways and will feel his presence at every step.
- 27. Then, they will stop creating symbols and forms, because when they look at the radiant face of their Father in all creation, they will stop feeling the need for those objects, which they endow with virtues to believe in them as if they were the image of the Father.
- 28. To you, disciples, who have heard this word in my lessons, I ask you: Why, looking at me, hearing me and feeling me, did you think you had the need to create symbols for your worship?
- 29. If you answer these questions that you are only respecting what the first bequeathed to you, I tell you that they, surprised by the light of my revelation, with symbols conceived what spirituality is.
- 30. This people has a great spiritual mission to fulfill in the midst of this humanity threatened by the most absolute materialism, which grows and advances as a new paganism, as a new and greater cult of matter, the world and its passions.
- 31. And in the face of that test, do you still want to keep preserving reminiscences of idolatrous cults? Is this the example of spirituality that you are going to give, and are these the weapons that you are preparing to fight?

- 32. Let my word germinate in your hearts, so that you may soon be able to rise up to testify with your works to my doctrine.
- 33. When I stop communicating with you, because this stage has come to an end, do not go astray from the path, do not stop looking for me in your tribulations, continue trusting in my teaching.
- 34. I am the narrow gate through which you must pass and Mary the ladder by which you will ascend, loving and obeying your Mother. Believing and respecting me, you will not encounter stumbles and shorten the path.
- 35. You are in the time of the struggle of good against evil; you have been called to collaborate with Me in that battle that has already begun. I have come to teach you how you should strive to dispel the darkness and make light in every spirit. My word has guided you, so that you may live by watching and praying, so that you may not be seduced by false lights, nor give life to deceitful voices.
- 36. When this time has passed and you see my communication very far away, and you, in compliance with my commands, transmit this good news to your descendants, you will long for these times and you will feel happy that you have been chosen to witness my divine manifestation; but by those times everything that you have impure mixed to this doctrine will have disappeared and my word will emerge from your spirit clear and pure, revealing only light and truth.
- 37. When you are questioned by your brothers, speak without silence anything of what my work contains and remember the Master before them in each of his lessons.
- 38. I make you responsible for the generations that, born of you, are to come; think that my word of this time has not been given for a few generations, but for all those who are to succeed you, and that they have to prepare with greater spirituality, to reach the summit that I have indicated as a goal to man.
- 39. I bless those who follow the ascending path and who, as time passes, reach greater elevation in the study of my word and prepare to hear my voice in their spirit, when this time of my communication through the understanding of man has passed. Blessed are those who give credit to my work and know how to honor it with their spirituality.
- 40. How many of your brothers and sisters can you save with your prayer! This world is on the brink of an abyss and I am sending you to it so that you may avoid its calda. Stop the youth in their race towards the destruction of their morals; enlighten their spirit so that it lays the foundations for an upright and high life.

- 41. Cross the roads of the world taking the truth of my teachings as the norm of your life; but respect the land you tread, and those paths traveled by you will be prepared and there will be a covenant between the nations and you will make this earth a home in which you all feel the warmth of your Heavenly Father and recognize each other as brothers and sisters.
- 42. I have suffered when contemplating the ingratitude of my creatures, and if they have unknown me as a Father, I have never denied that you are my children, even if some are tainted. I have contemplated great nations far from Me, given only to their material life, to their problems, without expecting anything from Me. But soon the time of awakening will come, and from children to the elderly, they will occupy their lives in the study and practice of my teaching. The elders will speak sweetly and guide with the light of their experience. Children will surprise the world with the development of their gifts and with their consecration to my work.
- 43. Today, beloved people, draw from my doctrine the highest morality for your life. If you long for the world to believe in this revelation, give with your life the greatest testimony of my truth. I have told you that you must be the clean mirrors, the people who know how to set an example of faith, obedience and impurity.
- 44. Make purity and goodness take strength among you, and with this you will go correcting those who without carrying healthy intentions have penetrated among your ranks.
- 45. Those of you who have come to understand the truth and perfection of my doctrine, it is your duty to counteract with your good works all the evil caused to this work by those who have not understood its purpose.
- 46. See how the evil seed has multiplied among you, until it almost hides the true seed. Lies, superstition, hypocrisy, profit, evil influences, fanaticism and all the impurities, have been the weed that has spread among this people whom I would like to see free of all scourge, to send him as my emissary to other peoples and nations.
- 47. I entrust this work of purification to those who love the true, the clean; it is a work of great patience; but how great will be the happiness of this people, when they see that their light has finally dispelled the darkness. Then it will be when I consider you as emissaries of this good news and send you into the world to fight the evil empire, countering its strength with the regeneration of your brothers.
- 48. Look with what love and with what divine patience I have come to teach and correct, telling you to let me be the one who points out your mistakes and defects and who leads you to perfection, but alas, how many there are who remain deaf to these words, and in

their indolence, in the hardness of their heart. they let precious moments of preparation pass, not wanting to believe in the tests that are approaching!

- 49. One day the world will propose to judge and scrutinize this people, and only the one who has watched will be able to get ahead; but the one who has taken my work for selfish and insane ends, he will feel the justice of the earth on himself, and then he will belatedly regret having wanted to create his own kingdom, his throne of flatteries and comforts within my own spiritual work, which is the way of love, humility and renunciation.
- 50. I say to all of you once again, watch and pray, and if you really believe in my word, do not leave it until tomorrow to fulfill it, because tomorrow it could be too late.
- 51. See, people, that the earth is already too small to contain so much human pain. Yesterday this planet seemed to man an endless valley, now he has conquered it and populated it.
- 52. I gave man this world as his dwelling place, saying to him, "Grow and multiply and fill the earth," and indeed he has filled the earth, but he has done it with sin and pain.
- 53. This world, which should be the home of a single family encompassing all of humanity, is a bone of contention and a reason for absurd ambitions, betrayals and war. This life that should be used for study, meditation and the effort to achieve eternal life, taking advantage of trials and lessons for the benefit of the spirit, is mistakenly interpreted by humanity, leaving its heart to be poisoned with rebellion, bitterness, materialism and nonconformity.
- 54. Men forget the language with which conscience speaks to them, they lose faith and let the gifts of their spirit turn off to surrender some to materialism, others to deny against this existence, pretending an infinite longing to flee this world to move on to another life.
- 55. To these I ask: Do you already have the spirituality necessary to inhabit better worlds? Do you not think that if you are not prepared, even if you were able to penetrate into the best of spiritual abodes, you would not be able to estimate the value of that life, nor enjoy its peace amply?
- 56. Truly, I tell you, the merit of this life that you have today lies in knowing how to overcome the spirit to all the vicissitudes and prevailing miseries; and that is not all, but that in addition to being conformed, you manage to experience in your spirit the joy that comes from being useful to your brothers in a world where there is so much need.
- 57. The day when the spirit has reached the perfection that is necessary for him to feel in my glory, he will not care about the place or world in which he lives, or whether he is incarnated or disembodied; he will carry the kingdom of heaven with him and will know

how to enjoy his grace in each and every one of the missions that his Father sends him to fulfill.

58. Meditate on this, and for now see that this valley is an extensive land, propitious for you to make the necessary merits in it to conquer those dwellings to which your spirit aspires.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 117

- 1. People, rest on dry land, stop your step under the shade of this palm tree, and listen to my voice so that you may heal all your ills, regain your strength and be able to continue the walk. See that you have no need to tell me the sorrows of your heart, or where you come from, because I know everything. I know that your spirit comes from a great struggle and has tried to turn away from crooked paths; you come to seek support and strength in Me, so as not to faint. When you were about to weaken, when your energies were already running out, you rose up to Me to ask for help and I instantly responded, calling you to this oasis of peace, so that you would have a truce in your pain.
- 2. How many of my teachings have you understood and analyzed from the moment you first heard this word. In it you understood that the spirit is not perfected in a day, or in a year, or in a lifetime, because having an eternal nature, its journey has to be long to achieve its perfection. You have also learned to listen to the voice of conscience, which always speaks to you of law, of love, of goodness, of righteousness and purity, coming to distinguish it from that other voice that comes from the senses of the flesh or the passions of the heart, which does not always lead to the right path.
- 3. You already know that you have weapons to defend ourselves, you also know what is the shield that protects you, so you have begun to make use of prayer, good thoughts, willpower and faith.
- 4. You have learned to give your rightful place in life to the parts that make up your being, understanding that the essential is in the spirit and that after it, occupying a worthy place, feelings and the mind are located.
- 5. You know now that true spirituality in man does not consist in turning away from what belongs to material life, but in harmonizing with all creation, and that the spirit to achieve this harmony needs to walk ahead, to be above the human, in a word, to be the guide. Otherwise the spirit is the slave of the flesh.
- 6. You know that love, purity, and knowledge cannot be pretended on my way, because you instantly feel a gaze that penetrates and judges everything. You know that in order for your merits to be real, your virtues and your deeds have to be true.
- 7. If I speak to you like this, it is not because I come to demand the supreme perfection from you, but to ask you to make an effort to achieve it.
- 8. Now, when you suffer, when you go through a hard trial, or when you find yourself on the bed of pain, you know that that chalice purifies and renews you; that that trance

makes you atone for faults, or that it is a wise lesson. for the spirit, and then you rush it with patience and conformity.

- 9. You have come to understand that I am building a temple in each of you, and you no longer dare to destroy what has been built, but you try to collaborate with Me in this work.
- 10. You have understood well that it is not before men before whom you must make merits in order to receive praise or reward from them, but before your Father, the only one who can value your works.
- 11. If you understand all these lessons of love that I give you, no matter how reluctant your matter and very strong your passions, a submission of the flesh to the spirit will have to be born, which will be a principle to achieve the harmony and order that must exist in man to be worthily called my son.
- 12. The future of many beings depends on your present, beloved people, do not doubt it. Then think about this, get rid of the last remnant of selfishness that you harbor and work for tomorrow the peace, unification, morality and spirituality, which are indispensable for the new generations to find the way prepared.
- 13. Do not doubt that you will be able to carry out this work in the world, because this is not the first time that I have entrusted my seed to you; proof of this is that I speak to you in this way and you understand me.
- 14. This is the continuation of my lessons, but not the consummation of the times, as interpreted by man. The world will continue to revolve in space; spirits will continue to come to earth to incarnate to fulfill their destiny; men will continue to populate this planet and only the way of life among humanity will change. The transformations that human life undergoes will be great, so much so that it will seem to you as if one world ended and another was born.
- 15. Just as in all times the life of man has been divided into eras or ages, and each of them has been signified by something, either by its discoveries, by the divine revelations that men have received within it, by the development of the sense of the beautiful, which you call art, or by its science; so I tell you, this time will be signified by the development of the gifts of the spirit, that part of your being for which you should have begun to cultivate, to avoid so many evils and mistakes.
- 16. Do you not think that human life could be totally transformed, developing your spirituality, cultivating your gifts and establishing on earth the law of conscience?

- 17. Ah, if you could realize all that your spirit possesses! But you do not know it, despite the millennia that you have been inhabiting the world and space, because in your egoism, which is love for yourselves, you have only cared about science at the service of material existence.
- 18. I will be the one who will discover before you the virtues, gifts, beauties, powers and wonders that are hidden in your spirit, since this is the propitious time, because you are reaping the last fruits of an era.
- 19. Soon all the peoples will recognize that I, their Lord, have spoken to them in each of the eras through which humanity has passed, each of my revelations being like a rung of the spiritual ladder that I have laid out so that all of you can ascend to Me.
- 20. This time will be called the time of light, the age of the Spirit, or the time of truth; but I tell you, it will be the time of the elevation of spirits and that of their vindication.
- 21. The spirit is the temple built by Me, a sanctuary continually desecrated by man. But the age of the light so often prophesied is coming, whose clarity will be seen by all, and under whose warmth all the children of the Lord will be united. I am not talking to you about a religion that welcomes some and rejects others, that proclaims its truth and denies truth to others, or that uses unworthy weapons to impose itself by force or fear. No, I am simply speaking to you of a law, explained by a doctrine, which is precisely the message that through this word I have revealed to you at this time. So when the time comes for you to rise up to give the good news, you will preach peace, love, charity, unification and fraternity with deeds; but if on your way you find someone who hypocritically went preaching the same as you, but falsifying the truth, with your deeds you will expose the lie. If, on the contrary, you meet your brothers and sisters who preach the truth, love and charity by example, then you will join them, because their struggle and yours will be the same.
- 22. I cannot but tell you that if you find yourselves impure and unprepared, you will feel unworthy to carry out this work. Then, when you see that others rise up to fight with true faith and purity, do not hinder them, because it would be double your responsibility before my justice.
- 23. I warn you of everything so that nothing surprises you, and so, when you arise for this struggle, you will truly know how to awaken the ideal of elevation.
- 24. This land, which has always sent a harvest of sick, tired, troubled, confused or underadvanced spirits to the afterlife, will soon be able to offer me fruits worthy of my love.

- 25. Illness and pain will be banished from your life, as you lead a healthy and elevated existence, and when death comes, you will find yourself ready for the journey to the spiritual mansion.
- 26. Who can get lost or confused when entering the abode of the spirit, if already from this life he had sensed it in the moments of praying, meditating, dreaming or being inspired by my law?
- 27. Now so much peace and so much good seems unattainable to you, and it is because you look at all the confusion that reigns around you; confusion that you know will increase in all orders of human life. But I tell you to trust in Me, to watch, pray and be the tireless sowers, so that this stormy night may let the light of the new dawn appear and the earth may feel how its new inhabitants come to sow it with noble works, restoring and rebuilding what the foolish and profane destroyed and defiled.
- 28. People, on this day I have revealed to you part of my divine plans for you, I have advanced to you something that belongs to the future and I have prepared you for the struggle that is approaching all of humanity.
- 29. Meditate well and you will feel strengthened, for truly I tell you, Blessed are those who are reading in this book that reveals my word to you. In him you have found many lessons that were ignored by you.
- 30. I wanted to make myself heard of those who have nothing on earth, and then use them. I have chosen you among the humble, as in all the times when I have sought my servants among the simple in heart. You already know that the owners of wealth in the world are always busy with them and do not remember Me. A time is entrusted to them to worship what they love so much; but the time will always come to listen to my voice, to take up their cross and follow me, but first they will purify themselves in the crucible of pain.
- 31. Beloved disciples, there are only seven years left, which will be seven days in which you will be able to listen to me. I want you to leave your hesitations in that time and affirm your steps, so that you can tell me when the year 1950 arrives: Lord, the unification between us has been made and we present to you proofs of our spirituality and of our fraternity.
- 32. This people knows that I am only waiting for their elevation to make them hear my voice in their conscience, when I tell them: People, arise and multiply like the dust of the earth; cross valleys, cities, deserts and seas and spread this teaching with love and humility. My omnipotent charity will open roads and erase borders. My love will protect

you against all persecution or stalking, and I will put my Word on your lips when the occasion requires it.

- 33. Great, very great is this work that I am entrusting to you, because I want you to be strong and great in spirit. Truly I tell you, in the heart of your Father there can be no shelter for selfishness.
- 34. Seven years I entrust to the people who have received these blessed lands, so that from them they may gather fruits worthy of my Divinity.
- 35. People, have charity and patience with those who are taking their first steps. Advise them with the grace with which I have corrected you, love each other with the love with which I have loved you, and then there will be harmony between you.
- 36. Come on!, my presence is like the shadow of a tree, my word is like the song of a bird. Come to Me, hungry and thirsty for justice, sick, poor in spirit and misunderstood, come to Me!
- 37. I do not reject you because of your poverty nor do I despise you because of your condition. I know that deep down in each of you there is a spirit that needs my light to rise to life.
- 38. I bring health for the sick and hope for the troubled. No one will leave without comfort for their pain. But when you have achieved peace, you will feel clothed with this dignity that I have come to give you. Do not deny the world, nor its vicissitudes and sufferings, remember that they were the ones who brought you closer to Me; neither do you distance yourselves from your brothers, on the contrary, now that you have seen how I receive you and how I give you, get closer to them, doing in those in need what you have seen that I have done with you.
- 39. By one of you who truly practices my teaching, many will be those who will attain my grace.
- 40. Prayer, charity and goodwill, is all you need so that your knowledge in my teaching may shine like a bright light in the midst of darkness. Times of trial are coming and I want all my disciples to be prepared.
- 41. In the midst of peace or pleasures, humanity will not call you, but through pain, it will seek you. Get ready, because soon the pain will overflow over the world. Then you will be called by the sick, to bring them my balm; many of your brothers will ask for your prayers and will also seek your teaching to find the path that leads them to spiritual elevation.
- 42. Do you see how delicate and great is the mission that awaits you?.

- 43. You intimately confess that the revelation that I have made to you at this time is great; if you know how to behave as my disciples, you will contemplate greater lights in my work.
- 44. Form the people of peace and spirituality, remove from your heart the last remnants of fanaticism that you keep; achieve purification through regeneration, and then I will give in heaven a sign that will be contemplated in the world, which will tell you that the "day of the Lord" has arrived. That will be seen even by the blind and understood by the rudest understandings.
- 45. Use the strongest weapon that I have entrusted to you, which is prayer, and pray that you will not listen to those who try to extinguish the flame of your faith. Beware, people, do not allow anyone to obfuscate your heart, making you mistake the path; you already know my law, she is the way, never deviate from it and you will have nothing to fear.
- 46. If there are those on earth who seek to get lost and those who pray for you, because they believe you lost, think that in the spiritual there are those who watch over each of your steps. Your Heavenly Mother protects you under her mantle; Elijah cares for you with the love of a spiritual shepherd, and your brothers and sisters who in the hereafter live consecrated to the good, protect and advise you. This is how I speak to those who, in the midst of hesitations and doubts, are taking their first steps and often suffer blows and stumbles.
- 47. Faith will soon be ignited in your hearts, and when this is done, nothing and no one will be able to extinguish it; but first I have to give you my teachings, so that your heart will be strengthened at the same time that your spirit will move away more and more from the superfluous. So you will rise up. Then you will feel how the thirst for truth and love that you made present to me has calmed down, making you march full of strength and courage to the fulfillment of your mission.
- 48. I prepare you with infinite love because my lesson through these spokespersons is not going to be eternal; soon you will stop listening to this word and despite this you will have to be strong in the struggle that will come when my word is no longer transmitted in this form.
- 49. What would you do if you had not understood the Master's lesson? How could you defend your faith if you had not come to know the weapons that could help you defend yourself? Meditate on these words, because many will have to fall to their knees before idols again, because they have not been able to take advantage of my teachings.
- 50. People, do not be deaf to my voice, nor do you interpret. I have told you that you must make it known with the purity with which I have entrusted it to you; listen to my

voice so that when you hear the voice of your enemies, you will know how to free yourselves from their snares and jealousies.

- 51. Until now you had looked at life and humanity superficially; but I have come to show you the meaning and essence of all the lessons that I have revealed to you in the three times, so that you may have full knowledge of who you are, and so that you may embrace your destiny like Christ to his cross and love your fellow beings in the Creator. All this is revealed to you and taught by my doctrine. Now I tell you, let the one who has been marked by Me, do not feel superior to the one who has not received that sign, because many of them will give you proof of spirituality and of possessing gifts as great as yours.
- 52. This is the time when the heavenly bell is heard in infinity that calls men to congregation, that invites them to meditate and pray. Its echo vibrates incessantly in the depths of every heart, because it is the Third Time, in which Elijah, as my envoy, is calling from one end of the world to the other to the spirits to attend the judgment. "you of those who at that hour seek me through the spirit and not through forms and images made by human hands, so that I can say that you are of those who have persevered in my law, since in it, the one I gave you at Sinai, I commanded you that to worship me you should not put before your eyes any image that represented my Divinity.
- 53. If since then I have inspired spiritual worship, it is right that you now offer it to me, O people, who at times lose hope of reaching complete regeneration and spirituality. See how I have prolonged your existence and how I have made you walk the path of restitution and evolution, so that in your step and in your constant walk you will leave every imperfection and every stain. Do you not see how the waters blackened by the mire become purified in their swift current? truly I tell you, it will be the same with your spirit.
- 54. I am the owner of the living and the created, so I tell you, that I am the only one who knows the arcanum, eternity and the destiny of all beings.
- 55. If humanity were not obstinate in its ignorance, its existence on earth would be different; but men rebel before my commands, they deny their destiny, and instead of collaborating with me in my work, they seek a way to circumvent my laws, to do their will. I also tell you, that if humanity were to observe carefully each of his acts, he would realize how at every step he is rebelling against me.
- 56. If I pour out my pleasures on men, they become selfish; if I grant them to taste joy, they become excessive; if I test their strength, in order to temper their spirit, they protest; and if I allow the cup of bitterness to reach their lips to purify them, they renounce life and feel they lose faith. If I put the burden of a large family on their shoulders, they

despair and when I raise one of their loved ones from the earth, they accuse me of being unjust.

- 57. I never see you satisfied, I never hear you bless my name in your trials, nor do I contemplate that you try, throughout your life, to work in my creative work.
- 58. Do you not remember the examples that I came to give you in Jesus, when I consecrated that life to glorifying his Father?
- 59. Jesus possessed nothing on earth, and yet he never protested about his poverty, he had to leave his Mother and his homeland and knew how to renounce everything, for the love of the one who sent him; his work was arduous and his path painful to the end, but he never rebelled; he was persecuted and mocked, judged and finally died, but from his heart, from his lips and even from his eyes, only blessings, forgiveness and consolation flowed for those who loved him, as well as for those who offended him.
- 60. But not only in Me you can find examples worthy of imitation; remember the meekness of Abraham, when his Lord asked him for the life of his son, the patience of Job, who blessed me in each of his tribulations, and as well as those examples, many more that have come down to you throughout history.
- 61. Sometimes you are amazed when you come to see some sick person who patiently carries his cross, some blind or paralyzed person who blesses my will. At other times you fail to understand the conformity of a father who has just lost the son he loved very much, and that conformity, that patience and that compliance with God's plans, are not conceived by the materialized men of this time, so far from the truth. I am the one who is putting these beautiful examples of humility, obedience to my will and spiritual elevation in your path, so that you have models to imitate in your trials.
- 62. I tell you that when this humanity does everything that is my will, pain will not be known on earth, because my peace will be in their spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 118

- 1. "Let the children come to Me," I say to you again; not because you look at them small, do you think that they cannot receive me.
- 2. No matter how many debts and stains a spirit has, when it lives in childhood, the soul participates in the purity and innocence of it. It is at these moments that the spirit needs all kinds of help so as not to deviate from the path.
- 3. Reincarnation is the opportunity that God, in his loving justice, offers to the spirit, so that it recovers its purity and returns to the way. That is the way you can take advantage of the experience collected on your pilgrimage.
- 4. When you look at children, do it with respect, because you do not know what spirit is hidden in them; but what you can be sure of is that in each of these little beings there is a past that is a whole history, a whole life of evolution.
- 5. The spirit, when he lives the childhood of his childhood, needs the support of the elders, because his matter is fragile to sustain him; he requires tenderness, so that his heart does not harden, and he also needs examples and teachings that cultivate and strengthen him, until the time comes to be able to manifest.
- 6. Each spirit brings its message, and in order for it to be able to express it, everything must be favorable around it. When the spirit, after its long journey of struggles and trials to achieve its perfection, becomes free from stains, miseries and ignorance and is only the light in it, it becomes similar to the purity of children.
- 7. The child intuitively knows that he is powerless to fight for himself, and then he puts all his trust in his parents. He fears nothing when he is next to them; he only waits well and knows that he will lack nothing. Then he discovers that in them there is a source of knowledge, tenderness and life, so in their company he comes to experience happiness.
- 8. When will men feel this way when they are with Me? When will the human spirit reach that faith, that purity and that confidence that the child possesses in his innocence?
- 9. Truly I tell you, when that happens, you will hear my sweet word again, saying to you, "Let the little children come to Me, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 10. It has long been said to you, "Honor your father and your mother"; and the best way to honor them is by leading a righteous and virtuous life.
- 11. Is it necessary that at this time I have to remind you of your duties on earth? Your heart tells me: No, Lord, tell us now about the spiritual life. However, I see that humanity

has not risen up honoring its parents; and if it has not fulfilled the first commandments, how will it be able to fulfill my new maxims?

- 12. On the foundations of the law he raised the walls of the sanctuary, with the light of my doctrine that I brought to you in the Second Time; and now, with my new word I come to finish the formation of the spiritual temple.
- 13. I must tell you, that your foundations are still weak, because you do not live according to the law of the first times, because only on a true morality and an acrisolate virtue will you be able to build your inner temple.
- 14. My question is this: How could you honor your Heavenly Father without first honoring your parents on earth? How do you try to see humanity as your sister, if before you did not love your family, formed by your parents, brothers, husband or wife, and children?
- 15. That is why I wanted you to join the law of the First Time to the doctrine that I gave you through Jesus and to the revelations of this time, because in this way you will have all the knowledge and preparation to penetrate the spiritual path that leads to eternal light.
- 16. If in your life you do not practice virtue and yet you flaunt fulfillment, I tell you that you will go prevaricating and also falsifying the truth.
- 17. My disciple must be clean of heart on earth, to be clean later in spirit.
- 18. Honor with your life those who by my will gave you existence, and tomorrow your children will honor you. Not only do you glorify me with spiritual works; no, your human works also glorify my Spirit
- 19. This is the time when many people, when they see the great trials that are looming over humanity, exclaim It is the hand of God that is touching humanity through pain to which I tell you that this is an erroneous way of thinking about my justice.
- 20. When will you understand that pain exists because of your sins, and that it is man himself who condemns and punishes himself?
- 21. You should have understood that by allowing pain to reach your heart, I thereby give you the clearest proof that sin is the greatest obstacle for you to contemplate the light and enjoy the peace of the spirit.
- 22. Many people think they love me and serve me, but when pain surprises them, then they wonder confused: How is it that loving my Father, He allows me to drink this cup of bitterness? They have not realized that not only do they not love me, but they have also

let their passions and ambitions for the earthly, be for them a cult that they put, without realizing it, before the cult that they must offer me.

- 23. If men paid tribute to truth, love, justice and goodness, which are attributes of my Spirit, do you think that pain, war, hunger, confusion and death could exist in the world? Verily I say to you, there would be none of this in your life and, instead, there would be peace, health of spirit and body, there would be strength and well-being.
- 24. Remember that in the law it was said to you: "You will have no other gods before Me"; however, there are many gods that human ambition has forged to worship them, pay tribute to them and even give their lives.
- 25. Understand that my law has not passed away and that without you realizing it, it speaks incessantly to you through conscience; but men are still pagans and idolaters. They love their body, flatter their vanities and indulge their weaknesses; they love the riches of the earth, to which they sacrifice their peace and their spiritual future. They worship the flesh, sometimes reaching degeneration and even death for going after pleasures.
- 26. Convince yourselves that you have loved the world more than your Father. When have you sacrificed yourselves for Me, loving Me and serving me in your fellow men? When do you sacrifice your sleep or risk your health to come to the relief of the sorrows that afflict your brothers? and when have you gone to the point of death for any of the noble ideals that my doctrine inspires? See how it is not Me that you love the most; see how the worship that you have for the material life is for you before the worship of the life of the spirit; and that is the reason why I have told you that you have other gods to worship and serve before the real one.
- 27. How will you be able to know on earth a life that contains justice, and how will you be able to feel the divine mantle of my peace on your spirit? What can you do to stop feeling pain, if it is the only thing that the false gods that you have created and loved from the past times to the present can do?
- 28. Love Me, before everything created, because loving Me you will know how to give all beings their just and true place.
- 29. The confusion that reigns in the world at this time is very great; but the spirit of humanity is prepared and my call will suffice, so that it turns its eyes to my law.
- 30. The moment is approaching when the light of my Spirit reaches the hearts, making them feel and understand, what they have not understood until now.

- 31. Beloved disciples, you present to me your spirit thirsty for truth and for this reason I invite you to draw near to this fountain, so that you may drink to your heart's content. Penetrate to the bottom of my word; see that I only materialize up to a certain limit, and it is then that it is your turn to analyze, meditating on everything you have heard. Pray, and in your prayer question me, then you will see how in each manifestation, you receive a flash of my light. Do not expect to receive the whole truth in a single instant. Know that there are spirits who have been walking in pursuit of the truth for a long time, searching and trying to penetrate all the mysteries and have not yet reached the desired goal.
- 32. Christ came to teach you the way, telling you to "Love one another"; but you have not imagined until now the scope of that sublime commandment. Truly I tell you, the whole life of men would be transformed if you lived in that maxim, because only love will be the one who can reveal the arcanum to you, since in it is the origin of your life; search eagerly for the truth, search for the meaning of life, love, strengthen yourselves in the good, and you will see how step by step everything that has been false, impure or imperfect will fall from your being. Be more sensitive every day to the light of divine grace, and then you will be able to ask your Lord everything you want to know, everything that is necessary for your spirit to reach the supreme truth.
- 33. Work harder on earth and give yourselves with faith to your duties; always seek the benefit for your spirit, so that your material life is not sterile.
- 34. Pray with the simple prayer that springs from the purest of your spirit, and with the help of your conscience examine your works. Then you will enjoy my presence.
- 35. In this communication of the spirit, you will receive floods of light to better understand life; you will not lack the inspiration that will lead you to be more and more good. In those moments the powers and gifts of the spirit will awaken and you will be in a position to carry out the various missions that I have entrusted to you.
- 36. Intuition, which is clairvoyance, foreboding and prophecy, becomes clear in the mind and makes the heart beat before the messages and voices it receives from the infinite.
- 37. When men have learned to communicate with my Spirit, they will no longer have anything to consult in books, nor what to ask. Today they still ask those who think they know more, or go after texts and books, eager to find the truth.
- 38. Blessed is the one who is eager to hear my word and does not want to miss a single one of my lessons, because he will be able to form in his spirit the book that will be his best inheritance at this time.
- 39. My word is resurrection and life for the spirit that capsizes and is lost in the stormy sea of passions. Therefore, the one who has received it into his heart and has tasted its

essence, will live forever; and his greatest desire will be to reveal it to his brothers, so that all may be nourished and attain eternal life.

- 40. I bless those who announce my coming in the Third Time and fulfill their mission with truth, because their seed will blossom in a short time; but woe to those who will take my name or my teaching to surprise the unwary, claiming to be sent, or taking my place to be served, because they will be discovered and subject to judgment! On their way they will find that humanity has awakened and will ask for evidence to justify what they are preaching.
- 41. I am the Word that speaks to your spirit. I am the Teacher who once again finds himself surrounded by disciples, of whom, while some pray and make merits to feel clean and worthy to be with Me, others adulterate and distort my doctrine. I tell you, each one of them will answer me for the teaching that I have given to all of them. The present generation, due to its materialism, will not come to understand the meaning of this revelation, and it will be the new generations, who by communicating with them from Spirit to spirit will know the content of that book of wisdom with which I have inherited you in this Third Time.
- 42. Humanity is waiting for the signs of my message. I will allow this doctrine to be translated and taken to other countries so that it can be made known. How many men are waiting for her, not knowing that I am speaking and dictating countless lessons, with which the book containing my message will have to be formed!
- 43. My word has been poured out abundantly among you, like a stream of crystal clear water that cleanses and quickens everything in its path.
- 44. If you prepare yourselves, you will be strong and you will have the spiritual power that my chosen ones had in the past times. You will be respected by some and feared by others, because carrying the truth in your spirit, you will discover falsehood, lies and hypocrisy, wherever they are found.
- 45. Many men, knowing that you have my revelations, will come to you out of curiosity, others will be unaware of you and still others will want to destroy us; you will concretize in all cases to fulfill your mission of bearing witness. Then you will see the very ones who mocked you or those who tried to put you to death, moved by your words and throwing their weapons away from them, accompany you on your way.
- 46. the battle is approaching, after the chaos peace will come to this world. It is necessary that man rushes that chalice so that he may come to value and seek peace and the virtues of the spirit. He must undergo the rigors in order to be moved and purified, and so when the weight of his guilt is no longer unbearable, he will experience the burning desire that

the peace, which he rejected from his heart for so long, will return to his spirit, for which he will offer his complete repentance.

- 47. I tell you that that peace will return, and that it will be kept and preserved for a long time in the heart of humanity.
- 48. This earth will be a fertile field where my seed will flourish and bear fruit, because already the human heart is hungry for love and thirsty for truth; it is also tired of vain words and doctrines empty of love. That is why he has come to feel that he needs to be taught by a true Teacher who will reveal the spiritual life to him and prepare him for a higher existence. My law, always present in the lives of men, is forgotten by them, and that is why humanity walks towards chaos, hence the human heart is empty and the spirit poor.
- 49. That is why I invite you all to return to the true path. My peace is beginning to come to you, and be sure that with it, the virtues will flourish again in the spirit of humanity. After the egoism in which men lived, charity will return to them and they will know how to go in search of the one who needs help, to provide him with the peace and comfort that for a long time they did not know how to give; then they will experience the joy that must be felt by the one who loves his fellow men as brothers. When will these good sowers of charity arise? I have told you that by a righteous man this world could be saved.
- 50. Think that if you all sought to be just and good, this valley of tears would soon be transformed into a world of high spirituality.
- 51. You, people, work without getting tired; teach, do works that convert; and since you have been raised, watch over those who, believing they are alive, have died to faith and hope. those of you who are now strong and those of you who are healthy, watch over the sick. Pray for those who do not pray and strengthen those who are going through great trials. Support the weak and bring peace to the nations at war; to all those spirits who have left their bodies in the fields of destruction, help them to rise and to penetrate the spiritual life, aware of the state in which they are and the step they have taken. Pray for everyone, your mission is not reduced to doing it for those you love and know to be yours, but for all who inhabit this and other worlds. Do it, disciples, because your spiritual mission is universal, since I have not set limits for you to love each other, but I have always told you "Love one another".
- 52. To help you in that mission, the light of my Spirit has descended to caress you, O little ones, who have fought hard to be able to offer those in need a corner of peace, where to hear my voice that is balm, light and peace.

- 53. The enclosure is poor and humble, because you have learned that this is not the temple; instead, you are trying to give clarity to your spirit where you already know that my true temple is.
- 54. These enclosures are like trees on the long roads of your life, they are like the palm trees of the desert. Places to give rest and shade to the walker.
- 55. Ah, if every county had one of these trees where they could hear my nightingales trilling! but your step has been slow and your work scarce, that is why there are many regions without a tree, and many walkers who do not find oasis, shade, shelter, or trills.
- 56. Since you have the consolation of my presence through this word, do merit so that your tree grows and its shadow increases, because the number of walkers will increase greatly, attracted by the testimony of those who have found the peace of their spirit here.
- 57. All of you work together and do the work that I have entrusted to you, but watch and pray that you will not fall into temptation, because then you yourselves will destroy your work.
- 58. You ask me in your heart, what are the temptations in which you could fall, to which I answer you, that those temptations would be vanity, fanaticism or materialism.
- 59. Now you are surprised that I speak to you in this way, because you judge it impossible to fall into acts so unworthy of a disciple of mine.
- 60. If you knew how many of you, who arrived full of meekness, who cried every time you committed the slightest fault and who swore love to me in every prayer, then exchanged humility for pride and charity for interest.
- 61. I know you better than yourselves, and it is necessary that I speak to you in this way, so that you may live alert.
- 62. I am entrusting you all with the mission of building a spiritual sanctuary, which is my true temple, an altar invisible to the human gaze but which will have the strength of what truly exists, its presence will be felt through what you pour into your brothers.
- 63. This is the temple that I am entrusting you to build, because I know that in its bosom you will find peace, life and the light of the spirit.
- 64. If you unite yourselves with true fraternity, fulfilling my teachings, persevering in humility, faith and charity and trying not to stand still, striving to achieve greater spirituality every day, do not doubt that you will soon see your mission fulfilled and your work accomplished.

- 65. Combat every outbreak of disunity, falsehood, mystification or materialism that arises in your bosom, because if you neglect, the bad weed will grow, taking root between the foundations of your sanctuary and will grow, covering the walls of your temple.
- 66. Do not expect that the result of your work will be similar to what happened to the people who built the Tower of Babel. Desire that at the end of the struggle everything will be joy and peace in your spirit, but do not go to cause confusion and pain to arise at the last moment.
- 67. Blessed is he who seeks to be at peace with his conscience.
- 68. Blessed is he who sows his way with peace.
- 69. To you who come to hear my sweet word, I welcome you.
- 70. Come to Me, whenever you find yourselves confused, afflicted by sorrows, or weak in faith, because I am the light that will restore you the tranquility of the spirit
- 71. When you are far from these enclosures, you will hear me in your conscience, pointing the way to you.
- 72. Now that humanity is going through an era of spiritual disorientation, the clarity of my word comes to enlighten you, because you are qualified to understand the higher life.
- 73. You are all witnesses that at this moment science dedicates its time and mental strength to discover in nature the answer to many human questions. And nature, responding to the call of men, has borne witness to its Creator, as an inexhaustible source of wisdom and love and also as justice. However, man does not awaken to the truth and continues to carry, as a sentence, the heavy burden of his materialism.
- 74. It is the fear of taking a step towards evolution, a step forward, accustomed to following the traditions bequeathed to him by his ancestors.
- 75. Man is afraid to think and believe for himself and prefers to submit to the criteria of others, thus depriving himself of his freedom to know me. For that reason he has lived in backwardness.
- 76. The time of light has come to humanity, with which man acquires his own will.
- 77. Why, if humanity has seen the development of science and the discovery of what it would not have believed before, does it resist the natural evolution of the spirit? Why does he persist in what makes him park and lethargic? Because he did not want to look out into eternal life.
- 78. Check how my revelations of this time come in accordance with your material evolution, so that you will never judge them wrongly.

- 79. Let man not be puffed up by his material work and his science, because he does not know that without my revelation, and without the influence or help of spiritual beings who inspire him from beyond, he would have been able to discover nothing.
- 80. Man, as part of creation, has a mission to fulfill as all the works of the Creator have; but he has been endowed with a superior intelligence and his own will, so that he can achieve, by his own effort, the spiritual development and perfection that is the purpose of his existence.
- 81. Through the spirit, man can conceive his Creator, understand his benefits, and admire his wisdom.
- 82. If you, instead of puffing yourselves up with your earthly wisdom, identified yourselves with all my work, you would see that there would be no mystery. Then you would recognize and love each other as brothers, as I teach you in each of my works. There would be in you kindness, love, charity and therefore, union.
- 83. How small you are when, believing that you are all powerful and great, you resist confessing that over your power and your science is the one who truly knows everything and can do everything!
- 84. Poor human creature when it concretizes itself to be matter and only matter, because it is subject only to the natural law that governs mortal and fleeting beings who are born, grow and die!
- 85. How long will you rise from the state of materialism in which you find yourself? Make an effort to contemplate beyond the heaven that you have forged, the place that eternity reserves for you.
- 86. Do not wait for someone to start the march towards Me; come, interrogate the arcanum and he will tell you what you should do; he will tell you the mission that you have to fulfill.
- 87. I come to invite you to come closer to Me; you do not have to abandon the duties, nor the healthy delights of human life.
- 88. Disciples, you have come to earth at a time when all human life is subject to the science of men; but despite so much materialism, the light that illuminates your interior will make you understand what you will have to do. In this way you will develop your gifts, because nothing should stagnate, everything should walk in harmony.
- 89. I do not give you my doctrine simply as a moral brake on your passions; no, I give it to you so that you may climb the greatest heights of the spirit.



- 90. The brake on your passions must be your conscience.
- 91. I have not been creating a new religion among you, nor does this doctrine come to ignore existing religions.
- 92. My word is a message of divine love for all, and a call to all spirits.
- 93. Whoever understands the divine purpose and fulfills my precepts, will feel guided towards the progress and improvement of his spirit.
- 94. Understand that, as long as the world does not penetrate the path of spirituality, peace will be very far from being a reality.
- 95. I, in Jesus, dictated the law of the highest and purest feelings. Come all of you to Me., become my dearly beloved disciples and I will teach you to live in peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 119

- 1. I have wanted humanity to know the history of the people of Israel, because I took that people as an instrument for my lessons and subjected them to great trials so that they would be like an open book for all generations.
- 2. Those twelve tribes represented the humanity of all times; but now the similarity is greater between that captive people in a strange land and the current world, slave of sin and materialism, which are the forces that represent the power of the new pharaoh.
- 3. If at that time the charity of Jehovah rescued his people, tracing a path through the desert and leading them to Canaan, now I come as a light of justice and love to rescue all the peoples of the earth from their captivity, to lead them to the "promised land"; now I will lead your spirit to my kingdom of light and peace, and I will also cause a new manna to descend on the spirits, which will be the sustenance of eternal life in their long journey.
- 4. I will make a new covenant with men, but this one will not be with symbols, my Spirit will be present in it.
- 5. In my people the ideal of good will awaken again and the desire to unite with all the peoples of the world, as those twelve tribes united, when they crossed the vast desert, animated by the same ideal.
- 6. The struggle will be great and obstacles, enemies and temptations will arise on the way, but from that day the soldiers full of courage and the apostles full of charity and faith will come out. Throughout the journey. but especially in the trances of trial, I will encourage the crowds and encourage their faith with my wonders; and when men have achieved peace and live in harmony, I will cause them from this earth to begin to taste the sweet fruits of the kingdom of light and peace, as a foretaste of the delights that the spirit will have later, when he comes to dwell in the spiritual mansion.
- 7. The fruits that the spirit gathers from here will be a compensation for the sacrifices, struggles and deprivations that your heart has suffered. Later, when this people, like an immense multitude, knock at the doors of my kingdom, I will go out rejoicing to open to tell them. Come, come to Me and leave the dust of the road and fatigue, here is the city of peace, decked out, waiting for its new inhabitants.
- 8. The people, fearful in the presence of their Father, will believe that the hour of their judgment has come; then I will tell them do not be afraid, go to my house, which is yours; the desert has already purified you and made you worthy to come to Me.

- 9. People, when you saw so much perversity among men, knowing of their hatreds and their wars and knowing the painful result of materialistic doctrines, you thought that in order for this humanity to regenerate and convert to my law, it will first have to endure great trials and that it will take a long time for it to come to love itself according to my teaching.
- 10. I tell you that although it is true that very great trials await this world, its days of pain will be shortened, because its bitterness will be so great that it will cause men to wake up, turn their eyes to Me and listen to the voice of their conscience that will ask them to fulfill my law.
- 11. My justice will be the one that cuts off everything bad that exists in this world. First, I will search everything: Religions, sciences and institutions, and then the sickle of divine justice will pass blinding the tares and leaving the wheat. Every good seed that I find in the hearts of men, I will leave to continue germinating in the spirit of humanity.
- 12. There are entire peoples and nations who have thrown my seed out of their hearts; others who have forgotten my maxims; others who neither watch nor pray. However, and despite the sterility in which they live, these peoples will soon become fertile lands, because my charity will descend into their hearts.
- 13. It is necessary that you prepare the tool, that you fill the barn with the spiritual seed that I have brought you and that, through the gifts that I have entrusted to you, you know the hour when you will have to leave your rest, to get up to sow. You will watch and pray, so that that blessed dawn does not surprise you asleep in ignorance, in materialism or in sin; because then you would not recognize the hour to go after the lands, and when you wanted to get up, you would no longer find the strength for the fight.
- 14. If you have faith in my word, prepare yourselves from now on through prayer, so that you may find the lands suitable for sowing them. If you do not finish this work, your children will take the seed of love that I have given you and will carry my commands to their end.
- 15. Blessed are the farmers to whom it is ordered to go to fertilize and cultivate the lands, because they will see the dew of my grace descend on their fields, which will be the constant blessing of the Father on the efforts of the son and a caress for all who rise to faith and life.
- 16. It has long been said to you that the moment would come when man would understand everything revealed from times past, and I tell you that that time has already begun, and that in it your spirit receives my light through inspiration.

- 17. Christ came into the world and opened the way for you, teaching you with his life, with his works and his words, the perfect way to fulfill the law. Since before He appeared in the world, He was announced by the prophets, in order that the people would wait for Him and recognize Him when they had Him before their eyes.
- 18. In Abraham and in his son Isaac I gave you an image of what the sacrifice of the Redeemer would be, when I put to the test the love that Abraham professed to me by asking him that he, by his own hand, sacrifice his son, his dearly beloved Isaac. In that act, if you know how to meditate, you will find a likeness of what later was the sacrifice of the Only Begotten for the salvation of the world.
- 19. Abraham was the representation of God, and Isaac the image of Jesus; at that moment the patriarch thought that if the Lord asked him for the life of his son, it was so that the blood of the innocent would wash away the faults of the people, and despite deeply loving the one who was flesh of his flesh, obedience to his God and charity and love for his people were stronger in him than the life of his beloved son. The obedient Abraham was about to unleash the deadly blow on his son; at the moment when, overcome with pain, he raised his arm to sacrifice him, my power stopped him, ordering him to sacrifice a lamb in place of his son, so that that symbol would remain, as a testimony of love and obedience.
- 20. Centuries later, humanity had to ask me for the sacrifice of Jesus, my beloved Son, and I had to give him to you, so that his example of meekness, sealed with his sacrifice and with his blood, would remain indelibly written in the conscience of humanity.
- 21. If in the case of Isaac, a lamb came to replace him to rescue his life, in the case of Jesus there was no one to replace him, because He knew that it was necessary that his blood be shed, so that the essence and light of that sacrifice would illuminate the spirit, the heart and understanding of men lacking spirituality. That is why Jesus is also called the Lamb of God. The law told you, "You shall not kill," and Christ in his doctrine of love taught you the sublime lesson of dying to save others.
- 22. Blessed is he who dies giving life to those who need it, for he will live forever.
- 23. See how the time has come for you to be able to extract the spiritual essence contained in my past revelations, those to which humanity interprets only in material form, without trying to delve into them to find their spiritual meaning.
- 24. I place you at the beginning of the path of analysis, so that later you can get to the bottom of my lessons. if all this were fully clarified, your spirit would not strive to penetrate to the bottom of my word.

- 25. I am going to remind you how in that Second Time, when that bloodthirsty crowd finally contemplated Jesus hanging on the cross and next to Him agonizing two other sentenced, heard that he said to the Father: "Forgive them, Lord, because they do not know what they are doing". All those present heard, but did not understand those words, and time had to pass, so that men understood that that blood spilled slowly on earth, was the symbol of divine love and supreme forgiveness, which like an infinite mantle descends to cover all men.
- 26. Many centuries have passed and the humanity of this time, which weeps at the memory of the sacrifice of Jesus, and which marvels at the cruelty of those who took him to the scaffold, is the same that sacrifices thousands of brothers day by day.
- 27. If Christ were to return to earth at this time, made man, he would no longer say as on Calvary: "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing", because now you have fully received the light of conscience and the spirit has evolved a lot. Who is unaware that I am the giver of life, that therefore, no one can take that of his brother? If man cannot give existence, he is also not authorized to take what he cannot give back.
- 28. Humanity. Do you think that you are complying with my law just because you claim to have religion and comply with external worship? In the law it was said to you, "You shall not kill," and you are profaning that commandment by pouring out in torrents, on the altar of your sin, the blood of your brothers.
- 29. Israelites and Christians wage war and kill each other; did I not give one law to one and the other?
- 30. The restitution will be bloody and painful, because the lives that men have reaped and the blood that they have shed, cry out for justice. Woe to those who have killed, and even more so to those who have advised or ordered to kill!
- 31. Step by step the peoples advance towards the valley where they will have to unite to be judged.
- 32. And they still dare to speak my name who wage war and have their hands stained with the blood of their brothers. Are these the flowers or the fruits of the doctrine that I have taught you? Did you not learn from Jesus how he forgave, blessed the one who offended him and died giving life to his executioners?
- 33. Men have doubted my word and disbelieved; therefore they have entrusted everything to His power. Then I have let them disabuse themselves and reap the fruit of their deeds, for only in this way will they open their eyes to understand the truth.

- 34. On this table of love there are delicacies that even the kings of the earth could not offer; they are the bread from heaven that the poor seek and the wine that the outcasts of the world come to drink. Eat and drink, but never be conceited about possessing these goods, because you will be hiding vanity under your rags, and I want you to be humble of spirit and heart. Take the example of those who, wearing a royal mantle on their shoulders, also know how to carry humility in their hearts. The bread and my wine are for everyone, because I see you all in need of the Spirit. In the beginning I gave you all with my grace, which is divine seed; since then you have gone on different paths according to your destiny, and in those paths each one has collected according to his sowing, some the fruits in abundance, others have only reaped pain and misery. While some have lived briefly on earth, because they have obtained the necessary light to rise, others, living for a long time in the valley of tears, have not even come to know who they are, or where they are going; I have charity from those spirits who walk aimlessly, stopping them to show them the way that leads to the "promised land"
- 35. The light of my Spirit penetrates every heart, even when it remains closed; similar to this is the light of the king star, which apparently does not penetrate into your bedroom when it is closed, but, nevertheless, its invisible rays do reach its interior, giving life to the environment. You do not wait for my light to penetrate into your interior, having the doors of your spirit closed. How pleasant it will be to find your inner temple prepared, receiving the grace of my charity! Let me heal and comfort you, and then I will make you my husbandmen and disciples.
- 36. Many of you who are nothing in life now, since even in your family you are the last ones, you will soon see sitting at my table. Those of you who have been disowned and cast out of the bosom of your own, tomorrow you will be recognized by the very ones who had unknown you.
- 37. Do you want to sensitize or temper your heart? Take this path, which is that of humility, elevation and charity. take the balm to the sick, approach the beds of pain; console those who suffer and respect those who have taken up this cross before you; imitate those who are awake studying my work and those who, despite drinking a cup of bitterness, are imparting sweetness among their brothers.
- 38. I speak in this way to those who are going to begin to pronounce the first words of the spiritual language, to the children to whom I am teaching the principles of the law and the purpose of my work. In it you will learn that by praying from spirit to Spirit and loving your brothers, you will not only heal the sick, but you will raise the dead.
- 39. In this humble region, where I am manifesting myself, I have come to reveal to you that the Third Time began in 1866, and that this communication will end in the year 1950,

when many of my children have already listened to me; truly I tell you that these mouths that have given you my teaching, have not spoken by their will, but under a divine inspiration.

- 40. Beloved farmers of this countryside, embrace with true love your mission, till my lands, opening furrows, in which you deposit the divine seed. Know the seed so that you may sow only from it, because in its fruit will be the elevation and the light of your spirit. Do you think it right to have to lament when you arrive at the spiritual abode, just because of your lack of zeal in the mission that led you to inhabit the earth?
- 41. Do not forget that at every step I tell you to sow the wheat in my fields, because those lands where the tares and the nettle would have grown, will be reaped by the sickle of divine justice.
- 42. I said the same thing to the disciples and to the multitudes in the Second Time. "Truly I tell you, every tree that was not planted by the hand of my Heavenly Father will be uprooted."
- 43. Pray, husbandmen, do it humbly before your Father and make sure that your sowing is pleasing to my gaze. Tirelessly cleanse your lands, seek the light to illuminate errors, until only the wheat fructifies in them.
- 44. A clean seed is the one you have received; but your littleness has not managed to understand that purity, and without realizing it, you have mixed it with other seeds that are not mine.
- 45. I have said to you, Know the seed, so that you may purify your sowings one by one, and when your children arise in the way of the Lord, only the truth will sprout from his lips. I see those who are struggling to get to the bottom of this doctrine, but who so far have not been able to get rid of the influence of strange doctrines, religions and dogmas.
- 46. People, help my spokesmen with your prayers, form and strengthen your prophets. Do not forget that when my communication is about to end, it will reveal to you many lessons that I have in store to close this testament with a flourish.
- 47. After the time of this communication, my light will help you to understand what you heard, with which you will be able to separate the essential and true, from the superfluous, that is, from what is materiality.
- 48. I will inspire this people, a witness of my word, to study my teachings deeply, so that they may know how to analyze what I have said and what is the essence of my doctrine.
- 49. When you have passed the stage of preparation and are ready to teach, I will open the way for you, and then you will no longer be intimidated by the pitfalls and thorns or the

treacherous snares and threats that you encounter, because everything will already be prepared for your sowing.

- 50. I will have arranged everything and my light will pour out on you as the dew descends on the valleys in the silence of the nights. Love is what you will have to sow; how do you want peoples to make peace pacts, if love does not exist in their hearts?
- 51. I told you that peace would be in men of good will, and in no people on earth do I find that good will.
- 52. That is why it is necessary that a people without ambitions arise from the riches of the world, so that they may be the ones who teach charity, prayer, virtue and faith. I will call that people mine; and men will know them as the people of God. From the morals of his men, from their good customs, and from the virtuous life they lead, the peace that fills humanity with well-being will spring up, without forgetting that perfect peace, that which is the only one capable of flooding the spirit with happiness, only descends to the one who goes in search of it through true love.
- 53. When will you reach the peace of the spirit, if you have not even managed to obtain the peace of the heart? I tell you, until the last murder weapon has been destroyed, there will be no peace among men. Murderous weapons are all those with which men take their lives, kill morals, deprive themselves of freedom, take away their health, take away tranquility or destroy faith.
- 54. The limit for so many evils to cease is already near; that is why my voice, resonating in the depths of the spirits, has called on men of all peoples, to lay down the weapons of destruction and death, and in the fire of my justice be consumed.
- 55. Then I will speak spiritually, and my voice will be heard in the consciousness of all my children.
- 56. If proud and foolish humanity meditated and prayed, it would realize where it is heading and would stop its steps; but it cannot become full light in its spirit, because it is blinded by hatreds and ambitions.
- 57. Pray, all those who wish to be part of the people of peace; come closer to the light, all those who wish to extend a fraternal hand to their brothers, to save them.
- 58. The seed of evil, scattered throughout the earth, is bearing fruit as never before; but I have to tell you that the good seed is also sprouting in different parts of the planet.
- 59. Prepare yourselves spiritually, all of you who feel that this divine seed is beginning to germinate in your heart, so that when you meet other sowers on your paths, you can recognize them and unite yourselves in my law.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 120

- 1. It has long been announced to you by the mouth of a prophet that a time would come when the Divine Spirit would be poured out on all flesh and on every spirit. Truly I tell you, that is the time in which you are living; but you were unprepared, because you attached very little importance to those prophetic voices and did not study or analyze that prophecy.
- 2. Today you are in search of everything that is supernatural for you, in order to verify that spiritual life exists. Some observe and study the stars, others wait for mysterious voices or signs; others want to find the explanation in science; but there are very few who have concentrated in the depths of their spirit to hear the voice of their Lord there, to feel and love him.
- 3. When in the Second Time I appeared for the last time before my disciples, they saw how a cloud enveloped the silhouette of the Master, lifting him up and carrying him towards infinity. There they received the promise and he announced that the Lord would return to men, in the same spiritual way in which those men saw him leave.
- 4. Only they could understand that divine sight, because they were the only ones who were prepared, while the world was sleeping. Now I am saying that you have seen the word of that prophet of the first times and the promise that I made to you fulfilled; but my coming in a spiritual way has only been felt by those who have prepared or those who were waiting for me watching.
- 5. With the same solemn silence with which I ascended in the cloud at that Second Time, I now descend on all spirits; but not all have seen, felt, or heard me, because now as then, very few are those who were prepared for it. Sweet is my voice, however my presence will once again move humanity in all its orders.
- 6. Rulers, Pharisees and scribes mocked Jesus when they heard Him say that He was a King and that He had come to reign. When they saw him expiring on a cross, their ridicule and doubts increased, but they did not imagine that they would soon perish along with their reigns and vassals, and that He, whom they had judged and died as an impostor, would conquer multitudes and peoples with the truth of his doctrine, full of justice, love and humility.
- 7. Here you have me, visible and tangible for anyone who prepares and wants to look at me, making light in all spirits, so that no one seeks me in any other way than the spiritual one, or tries to find me on the outside, when he carries me in his heart.

- 8. Elias has come to prepare my arrival. He has once again prepared the paths, illuminating the understandings and untied the lips of those for whom I have come to give you my word. When I finish speaking to you using the human understanding, Elijah will continue to make light on the path of humanity.
- 9. Great is the message of the messenger in this age; know that from the Second Time I said to you, "Elijah will come to restore all things to their former meaning."
- 10. Who are the ones who truly feel His spiritual presence? I could well say to you as I said at that time, "Elijah has been with you and you have not felt him."
- 11. You call him a forerunner, and indeed he has been from the earliest times. He gave you a glimpse of divine communication through man, he raised the dead before Jesus came into the world, he brought you the first messages about the reincarnation of the spirit, he has been preparing the ways of the Lord since then; until the present era, in which you who enjoy this communication, marvel at the order and perfection with which each of the spiritual revelations have been realized.
- 12. Elijah is like a shepherd; follow him, because he will lead you along the true path, until you reach the pasture where He who is the Father of all creation awaits you.
- 13. In the silence of your meditation, prepare yourselves spiritually, because he will come closer to reveal to you everything that your mind has not been able to understand.
- 14. The struggle is approaching and Elijah is coming to strengthen us; do not be afraid, do not distrust your spiritual guide, because if at that time he sent down with his prayer a ray, to prove to the worshipers of false gods, the existence of the true God, in this he will do before the materialized world, wonders that shake him and make him open his eyes to the truth.
- 15. Are you afraid to talk to your brothers about the reincarnation of the spirit? Are you not convinced of the loving justice that it contains?
- 16. Compare this form of restitution with that of eternal punishment in the perennial fire of hell, a form that men use to frighten the spirit of humanity. Tell me which of these two forms gives you the idea of a divine justice, perfect and merciful. One reveals cruelty, unlimited rancor, revenge; the other contains only forgiveness, charity, hope of attaining eternal life. How great is the deformation that my teachings have suffered because of misinterpretations.
- 17. I prepare you for the fight because I know that you will be fought for what you are going to teach, but if your brothers who are currently fighting you, death surprised them, and I asked them when they died in sin, what they prefer, if the eternal fire in which they

believe or the opportunity to purify themselves in a new life, I truly say that they will express their preference for the second solution even if they had fought in their life blinded by fanaticism.

- 18. Disciples, be faithful and persevering in my doctrine, because at last the light will overcome the darkness; the light is true faith, it is reason, knowledge, wisdom.
- 19. Elijah will go before you as a divine torch illuminating your path.
- 20. At this time I come to clothe you with virtue, so that you can fulfill the delicate mission that I have entrusted to you in the Third Time, a mission that will be for the good of humanity and that will serve to raise your spirit on the path of evolution. I am turning those who were pariahs or simply egoists yesterday into counselors and doctors. You need to have faith in your gifts so that you can do amazing works. If you have faith, you will have to marvel at the works that you do, to the point of saying to me, Why do you grant me so much, being so unworthy? Understand that after the crucible of pain through which you have passed, my divine teaching has been preparing you so that you can evolve.
- 21. Give with absolute selflessness, of what I have given you and you will open many eyes to the truth and you will move many of your brothers with your actions. Teach that whoever serves humanity, serves Me. There are temptations on the path, but to fight them I have given you the necessary weapons.
- 22. Disciples, how many of you in your humility have been like shining beacons in the lives of your brothers; as long as you practice my doctrine, you will be invincible in trials, but if you do not unite or if you practice this teaching under your idea and will, then you will be defeated in the struggle, not in my work, because it is the truth and it is indestructible. Prepare yourselves, for after my departure I will leave you the prepared lands, the counties, the villages, even the nations; and you will continue to sow this seed, teaching those who did not listen to me, giving them the essence of my word and making known my prophecies about what was to happen after 1950.
- 23. Yes people, I will leave these prophecies imprinted in the hearts, because by that time you will no longer hear this word through the human channel. Of these spokespersons that you contemplate today, some will be lifted up from the earth and those that remain will have to close their understanding for this manifestation and for that of my spiritual world. That will be the time of lurking and dangers in which false prophets will arise, false spokesmen and false gods will speak. By then you have to be strong so that you do not let yourselves be surprised by impostors. Take strength at my word, so that you will not succumb out of weakness.

- 24. Be submissive, practice obedience, be willing to execute what I command you and you will see that pain departs from your path and you will never be surprised. It is not My will that you perish, nor that the disasters of which I warn you should happen to you. Watch and pray, that just as in the world men can lay ties for you, to make you fall, you know well that in the hereafter there are impure and troubled beings who can send their darkness to you.
- 25. Look, O guides of multitudes, that this people who listen to my orders, is understanding the charges that I make you and the responsibility of my spokesmen, and if tomorrow you do not comply with what has been ordered, this same people will rise up ignoring you and making you recognize your mistakes.
- 26. It is my will that this people and the multitudes who will come tomorrow, will find you occupying with all zeal and dignity the place that corresponds to each one, so that by your work men recognize that you have been the good farmers of this countryside. Do you understand me, people? Do you intend to carry out my orders during these last years of my manifestation among you?
- 27. Analyze my mandate on your unification so that you will find the true meaning of it. Many times you have wanted to prove to me your union and I have proved to you the falsehood that has existed in it. I have wanted you to help each other, to respect each other, since the position that each one holds has been given by Me; that you have true charity, because then I will find in your works the foundations for a uniform practice and worship. Interpret my desires and obey my commands. for if you do not do so, you do not know the chaos that awaits you. I am not coming to instill in you useless fears, I am coming to awaken you now that it is time to meditate, to correct your mistakes. You will not say tomorrow, when you stumble: Lord, why, if you see everything, did you never prophesy these misfortunes to us?
- 28. Disciples, I have given you this lesson on this day, because I do not want you to weep after my departure, although I know that many will weep.
- 29. If in the earliest times everything spiritual was a mystery to men, and because of this they had to do sciences and theologies, in order to study and come to understand the divine, truly I tell you that Christ, when he went among men, spoke to you with the utmost simplicity, so that everyone could understand the doctrine of love. He knew that it would not be well understood, but that it was necessary to wait for the time to come when the spiritual evolution of humanity would reach. he was allowed to know the whole truth. That is why He promised the world to return spiritually and send him a light, which would allow him to understand everything that was confused in the heart of humanity.

- 30. Lift up your spirit, because the announced time is the one you are living. That Master who promised to return to you is the one who speaks to you, and the light he promised to send you is this one that is spiritually vibrating over all beings.
- 31. The light of truth is so clear that you do not need to be theologians in order to understand what has been revealed to you throughout the ages. If in the beginning of the way everything was a mystery to you, step by step and lesson by lesson, I have been unraveling veils, dispelling darkness and destroying falsehoods.
- 32. The Father cannot be a mystery to any of his children, because in everything created he allows himself to be felt, touched and looked at, from the smallest to the infinite; the mysteries are created by men without wanting to realize that with this they stop the spirit in its evolution towards the Creator.
- 33. I do not say to you, "Come to the Father, that you may know Him," but, "Know the Father, that you may know Him." Whoever does not know Him will not be able to love Him, and whoever does not love Him will not know how to go to Him.
- 34. I came into the world to tell you, "I am the way," and I added, "He who knows the Son knows the Father."
- 35. What was the way of Christ? That of love, that of charity, that of meekness, that of purity. How was the Son, that by Him you might know the Father? Wise, just, loving, merciful, full of power and charity.
- 36. That is why the Master came into the world, to show himself to the true God, not the one who the peoples had forged in his heart. In the same way in this age, the light of the Divine Spirit descends fully on all spirits, so that you can rejoice with your spirituality as you contemplate the infinite charity of your Father.
- 37. Blessed is he who follows me on the path of love and humility.
- 38. Blessed is he who loves and trusts, who knows his mission and fulfills it.
- 39. When I tell you about the way, I do not point out any on earth, because it is not in the world that you inhabit that my kingdom is. It is the always ascending spiritual path. It is the evolution and progress that your spirit must reach. Therefore, wherever you are on earth, you can be within the path of the spirit.
- 40. My children, if you have gone off the path, turn to it, if you have stopped, go forward.
- 41. The mission you carry out I have given to you according to your capacity and strength; you only need to understand and love it. Pray every day so that you may receive the light necessary for your work; then, remain prepared, attentive, so that you may hear

the voices of those who call you, of those who ask you, and also so that you may be able to face the trials. Every day of your existence is a page of the book that each of you is writing. Each day is marked with a test and each test has a meaning and a reason.

- 42. I want to make of you a healthy people of spirit and matter, because you are the chosen one, the witness of my manifestations in all times, and you have come at this stage to fulfill a delicate mission and to prepare the way of the new generations.
- 43. I have sown your path with proofs of love so that you will not doubt Me or yourselves. Those of you who have listened to me at this time, do not go to the grave taking away the secret of this communication that I have had with you, because this is your main mission. Speak in my name to humanity, testify to my revelations with your works.
- 44. Do not tell me that you lack preparation to do so, because I have spoken to you a lot, and when you heard me you purified and dignified yourselves. You can all take this message to the world. The men are waiting for him and are ready to receive him. Have you not discovered the longing for spirituality and peace that humanity has? Are you not moved by their ignorance and their pain?
- 45. My Spirit pours out on them, speaks to them through their consciousness and says to them: Come to Me and rest. Take the faith that you need, stop being the blind on the way.
- 46. People, do you know the work that I am developing in the world? No, you tell me, all we see is agitation, humanity plunging into terrible abysses and enduring a great trial. And I tell you. that I have allowed man to do justice to himself by his own hand so that he will recognize all his mistakes, so that he will return to Me purified. I have sent my light on every creature and have accompanied it in its days of tribulation,
- 47. My Spirit has been poured out on every spirit and my angels are scattered throughout the universe, fulfilling my commands to order everything and return it to its channel. And when everyone has fulfilled their mission, ignorance will have disappeared, evil will no longer exist and only good will reign on this planet.
- 48. Ah, if only you had understood me! If only you could realize how great is my desire to perfect you!, how much you would have climbed already and how close to Me you would find yourselves! If your will were mine, you would have already reached the top where I am waiting for you!
- 49. And what is my longing, people? Your unification and your peace.
- 50. To help you, you have me among you once again, speaking to you, touching your heart, waiting for your awakening.

- 51. Every good tree will be protected and its roots and branches will spread out to give shelter and sustenance to the wayfarer, but the bad weed will be cut off by the roots and thrown into the inextinguishable fire.
- 52. I am speaking to you in a figurative sense, and in telling you about that tree, I am speaking to you about the works of men.
- 53. To whom I have entrusted great offices, I say to them, Prepare your harvest. Fathers of families, teachers and rulers, lords and servants, great and small, I do not want you to present to me your uncultivated lands, even if it is a small grain, make it present to me clean and pure.
- 54. Come to Me, knock and it will be opened to you. But come joyful, satisfied with your work, so that you may feel great, like Me.
- 55. My word is heavenly water that quenches the thirst of the spirit. Whoever I will take from her will never thirst again. I am the inexhaustible spring that descends like a waterfall and that bathes your spirit and heart.
- 56. You, who have purified yourselves with pain, prayer and penance, have made yourselves worthy of the grace of listening to my word. Continue to be meek and humble, so that you will never lose this light. Your life had been arid like a desert, without a shadow, without an oasis; but I made that in the middle of the desert you would find a palm tree and a spring where you could recover breaths and hopes. Now that you have regained your strength, that you have peace in your heart, do not go into the city of sin to lose yourself in its pleasures and vanities.
- 57. This is and will be called "the Time of the Spirit", because in it I was to come on the cloud, to shed the light that reveals and dispels the mysteries, the time when I was to open the book of teaching on the page corresponding to the era in which you live. With my divine charity I am illuminating the brain of man, which because of its insensitivity to the spiritual, is like a rock; but from that rock I will make water flow and I will even make flowers sprout.
- 58. Turn your eyes back, look into the past and you will find that I have always sown love on your path. When you have thought me absent and your loneliness has been prolonged, I make myself felt in your heart, I become a staff so that you do not faint. In small portions you gather to listen to my word, but tomorrow you will multiply like the sands of the sea and those multitudes, spiritually they will be those who formed the twelve tribes of Israel. It is written that I had to gather them together to judge them. From these multitudes I will choose those who will be my new apostles at this time; but I will prepare their hearts for all of them, so that they may feel love and charity for their fellow

men, so that, obeying the dictates of their conscience and the feelings of their heart, they may carry out among humanity works worthy of the one who has destined them to carry my new message, with the good taste that destroys the bitterness of the world.

- 59. If you come to regard your mission as a cross, truly I tell you, it is; but I will be your Cyrenian. Whatever you do for the good of your brothers, I will return it to you, converted into a light for your spirit. Remember Christ when He ascended into heaven, after his labor of love and redemption was completed, full of glory and majesty.
- 60. Pray, people, prophets appear in the nations speaking of my manifestation and of my presence among you; you must recognize them, because they are my messengers; but learn to distinguish them from false prophets who will also arise, giving words of apparent light, which at their bottom will have only darkness. Those who are sent evil, they will prepare the hearts, they will awaken the peoples, they will be my precursors, so that when you arrive in those regions, you will find the lands fertile.
- 61. Everything that is happening at this time, my prophets had already announced to you from ancient times, but who today recognizes the fulfillment of what was announced to you? Many sleep, very few have been awake; and in the midst of the darkness of this sinful night of the world, I have come among those who apparently slept, but who were waiting for me.
- 62. The book of the Third Time is being written by my golden pens under the dictation of my loving voice. The Guardian angels, who zealously watch over the teachings of the Father, guide the hand of those who write, so that in the book they settle what will remain for future generations: a book of love, a book of perfect wisdom, a book where the humble and the wise, the small and the great, the vain and the simple can read. My word will be the sword that fights speaking of my coming at this time, of the form of my communication; it will illuminate the rough understandings and pierce the hearts of rock, destroying their doubts. My doctrine will continue to spread from heart to heart and from people to people, making itself understood, believed and loved even by the rude, the ignorant, sinners, Gentiles and idolaters, who will recognize my manifestation of love.
- 63. Rejoice, be filled with joy to think that you have felt my presence at this time, because you have already reached the point where your spirit divests itself of the superfluous, to take with steps of perfection the path that leads to evolution. Watch and pray for those who, having been called, have not wanted to listen to me, have charity for them.
- 64. I tell you in the Third Time: It is necessary to possess merits in order to deserve the gifts of the Lord. I have given to many of you, without you being able to tell me what

your merits are; but I who see everything, I know what merits you have done in times past to deserve what I have entrusted to you today, but no one boasts of this revelation, which for some reason has not been given to the spirit, to reveal to the flesh its past.

65. Beloved children, keep gathering together; but if the day of my lecture comes and the speaker does not appear, do not be afraid; pray, prepare yourselves, raise your spirit to Me and at that moment I will pour out my light, my strength, my grace and my charity on you. If you seek me with the spirit, I will speak to you from Spirit to spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 121

- 1. My promise to return among you is fulfilled; like a thief I have tiptoed into your bedroom, and I have awakened you from your sleep. He who, when he opened his eyes and looked at me, asked me to help you get up, he felt my strength in his spirit and in his matter, and quickly got up. I come to show you again the narrow way of my law, the way through which all of you must pass.
- 2. Blessed are those who have prepared to receive my Spirit, because from their inner sanctuary will flow the prayers for the peace of the peoples of the earth. Later, they will teach their brothers to pray in that way, so that through that communication they will come to hear my voice, which will manifest itself through inspiration when speaking, intuition when advising, and through the gift of healing, when anointing. Now my light is communicated through the spokespersons, tomorrow I will communicate directly with the spirit of everyone who prepares.
- 3. Many say to me, "Lord, when will you give me gifts like my brothers?"- and I tell you: you are all gifted, you all carry your inheritance, although you do not yet know it; you will see those gifts emerge as you penetrate my path; when you are already my servants, then I will indicate to each one their positions and their mission.
- 4. At this time you have been able to prepare a humble abode to receive me and I have made you enjoy my presence. My word has come full of sweetness and light, to lift you up to life, so that you may take your rightful place in it.
- 5. Do not be afraid of those who reject or deny my coming; you act with tact and be patient with them; it will be my righteousness that touches them. Truly I tell you, those who have denied and persecuted me the most will later be the ones who follow me the most closely. Remember Saul, the persecutor of my doctrine, who later became my disciple. These converts will join you tomorrow, but if you really want to be believed, do not be angry when they tell you that you are before a false god or a false teacher, nor be afraid to say that Christ has been with you. I am preparing you for everything to come; be strong and I will send you to different lands, where I will fulfill my word, when I tell you that for one of you a region will achieve peace and salvation, because his heart will be like that of a shepherd who loves and cares for his sheep, adding that the love he has for his brothers and the sacrifices he makes for them will not be sterile.
- 6. Let no one forget these words, because the one who is now unknown among the crowd, tomorrow will be holding a delicate position among humanity.

- 7. I send my peace on your nation, receive it in your spirit and make it reach other nations. I bless them all. Pray that peace may be in the hearts of all men.
- 8. I am waiting for the awakening of humanity, so that it remembers that I exist, that before my gaze it has done all its works and that the hour when my justice will put an end to evil, is approaching. Listen to my teachings and restrain yourselves from evil deeds; cleanse your body and your spirit, because if as a Father I am infinitely loving, as a judge I am inexorable.
- 9. The peoples of the earth have never been in need of spiritual light. Truly I tell you, not only have this people had prophets and messengers, but I have sent messengers to all of them to awaken them. By the light and the truth of his doctrines, as well as by the likeness to what I have revealed to you, you will be able to judge of his words. Some came before the coming of the Messiah, others have been after my presence as a man, but all have carried a spiritual message to men.
- 10. These doctrines, like mine, have suffered desecration because when their essence has not been altered, they have been mutilated or hidden from men hungry for truth.
- 11. There is only one truth and one morality, it is that which has been revealed to men, through messengers, prophets and servants; why do peoples have different concepts about truth, morality and life?
- 12. That truth, falsified through the ages by humanity, will be re-established and its light will shine with such force that it will seem to men as if it were something new, being the same light that has always illuminated the path of evolution to the children of my Divinity.
- 13. Many are those who have died for telling the truth, many also those who have been subjected to torments for not wanting to silence the voice that spoke in them.
- 14. Do not think that heaven has sent only those who have spoken to you of spirit, of love, of morals; no, it has also sent those who have offered you good fruits of science, those knowledge that make light in the lives of men, that lighten their burdens and alleviate their sorrows. They have all been sent from me.
- 15. There are also others who, without bringing doctrines of spiritual morality, or scientific revelations, bring the message that teaches us to feel and admire the beauties of creation; they are my messengers who have the mission of bringing delight and balm to the hearts of those who mourn.
- 16. All of them have drunk the bitterness of realizing the incomprehension of a world blind to the truth, of a humanity insensitive to the beautiful and the good. However, if I

have told you that in this age everything will be restored, if I have announced to you that everything will return to its course and that all my teachings will have their original essence restored, you can believe that a time of spiritual splendor is coming in this world, although you should not forget that before that happens, everything will be judged and purified.

- 17. Every walker who does not have peace in his heart, stop for a few moments under the shade of this tree and he will feel comforted.
- 18. On the spirit of humanity also floats the memory of the spirit of Elias, as shepherd of incarnate and disembodied, tirelessly seeking in every way his beloved sheep, to remind them of their mission and to choose those who will serve me in this time.
- 19. All of you have been led to Me by Elijah, but when you came to my presence and felt the outpouring of the Master, you have seen compensated for all the sacrifices and trials that you went through to get to hear my word.
- 20. Truly I tell you, this people of today resembles that of the First Time.
- 21. Israel had been a captive for a long time in Egypt, from where he was freed by Moses. obstacles, enemies and adversities stood in the way of the people, to prevent their salvation; but their faith and perseverance overcame, reaching the foothills of Sinai, where they listened to my voice and received the law. There the idols fell and the darkness of his heart vanished, light was made in his spirit, to from that moment, believe, love and serve only the true God of justice and love.
- 22. The life of that people was soon going to change; the law that he had just received promised him peace and prosperity while Moses, with his index pointed out to him on the horizon the "promised land", as a refuge of peace and earthly happiness.
- 23. The journey through the desert lasted forty years, that lesson of the Father to his people lasted forty years, to make love spring from his heart, as water had sprung from the rock, to teach him to overcome temptations, to uproot impure cults from his heart and teach him to take the first step on the path of elevation to purify him before he took possession of the "promised land" and that his new generations constituted a new people by their customs and by their worship of the Creator.
- 24. The life of the desert, the wonders that I granted to my people and the struggle, forged his spirit, and before the regained freedom he forgot his captivity and the spirit of Israel rose again.

- 25. It was the prophets who announced to the people the coming of the Messiah, they were the ones who kept the flame of hope lit in their hearts, when they felt they were succumbing under the yoke of other peoples.
- 26. Many waited with joy for the arrival of the Rabbi of Galilee, whom they did not know how to recognize in the child who was born from the virginal womb of a humble Nazarene woman in a grotto in Bethlehem. But while some felt that their Savior and Redeemer had been born, others denied it from the first instant.
- 27. Thirty-three years I lived among men all that life was of examples and teachings for humanity because I came to learn nothing from this world. And when it was only three years before my departure, I began my preaching among the people. My word was heard on the roads, in the houses and on the porch of the temple palaces; it was heard on the mountain, in the desert, in the valleys and in the sea.
- 28. Mixed among the mobs were those who hated me, those who felt judged at every step by my doctrine, those who saw the positions they unduly occupied threatened. They were the ones who prepared the judgment, the sentence and the death on the cross for the one who had brought them eternal life.
- 29. There was bitterness and sadness in the Master's heart, knowing the long way that those who did not know the truth would have to travel and in whom he had worked miracles that neither before nor after had any man been able to perform by himself.
- 30. When I announced to my disciples that I was going to leave soon, an infinite sadness seized them; then, to revive them, I said to them, "Behold, I will return and the signs of my arrival will be these: When the war sends rumors to you and the wickedness of men is touching its limit, my arrival will be near; but before Me, Elijah will arrive to prepare the way." After those words, an era passed so that they would have fulfillment. On the first of September, 1866, the spirit of Elijah manifested himself through a righteous man, destined and sent by Me, to announce my presence and be the precursor of my spiritual communication among men.
- 31. That man received the divine mandate to found seven enclosures that were simply the representation of the "seven seals" and at the same time, the order to prepare the understandings of the elect to be the spokesmen of the Divine Master.
- 32. Since then, all those who have come to listen to me in this way have had the feeling of being servants, marked or marked, as children of that people who from the beginning have communicated with their Lord, and have received from Him manifestations, wonders, his teachings and his law.
- 33. Engrave this lesson in your heart and analyze it with love.

- 34. Put aside all selfish thoughts, and think about your mission. This era is transcendent and decisive for humanity. Only my doctrine, which is above human weaknesses, can reveal to you that this is the time when the truth will destroy all lies and darkness.
- 35. This humanity that today sleeps forgotten of its Lord and even of its own spirit, will wake up shaken by the voice of my call. I have first manifested myself to the people of Israel, not to the Israelite people by blood, but to this one, who is by the spirit, and whom I inherited in the light of the Third Testament.
- 36. I come to seek you, people, because among you are those who have been faithful to me; I cannot tell you yet that you have already fulfilled your mission, because you still have a great stretch of your way to go. I have found you attached to earthly goods, materialized in your egoistic life; but despite this, I do not come to claim you, only to make an appeal to you to listen to me, fill yourselves with your wisdom and be able to become the masters of spirituality, for which you were sent.
- 37. Open your eyes and let your spirit awaken, so that you can realize that you are indeed living within a new time, and you will see the fulfillment of my prophecies. Then you will be able to say, convinced, that I have arrived among you at the announced time. Only by knowing the essence of my word will you be able to give the correct interpretation to the events that arise day after day in your world; but this humanity, which struggles in its blindness and does not see the divine light that shines before its spirit, does not realize the time in which it lives, because if it knew, the murderous hands would have stopped in their work, there would be vigil, there would be prayer and fear, there would be forgiveness among men and there would be repentance; but none of that exists; every day new bonds of love are broken between the peoples of the earth. Spirituality and morality have been rejected, there is only a dull struggle of hatreds, selfishness and ambitions that reveal the lack of elevation of men. In the midst of that struggle, death reaps a daily harvest of lives, his relentless and righteous sickle, blow after blow, plucks the weeds. But that humanity that sins, that rapes and profanes, struggles intensely to survive, albeit selfishly and without looking at whether the means it uses are just and humane or if they are the opposite. Now I ask you, what are you doing in this time of justice?
- 38. It is true that the hour has not yet sounded for you to rise up to give the warning voice, but you should know that these moments are precisely those that you should take advantage of for your preparation, because this word is what is forging you for the spiritual struggle that is approaching; that he has called you and united you to be a people of peace that knows how to open the doors of his heart to receive the stranger or the foreigner, and that he has given you the mission of emissaries of this message, so that you may carry it on all the roads of the earth.

39. I tell you that true peace can only descend from my Spirit to the human spirit, and that this is the one that I have brought to you in this revelation, so that you may bring it to peoples and nations. Do you expect the world to forge its own peace? With what seed could he create it, if in him there are no feelings of love, justice or charity?

40. Judge your responsibility, beloved people, think that a day that you lose is a day that you delay the arrival of this good news in the hearts of your brothers, that a lesson that you lose is one less bread that you will be able to offer to those in need. Work with love and soon peace will come among humanity, but remember what I tell you; do not confuse my peace with the one that the nations are going to sign, because that cannot be lasting; it will be a false peace that will destroy itself, because it will not have the seed of love, which is respect and which is fraternity, because it will be based on fear of one another, interest or material convenience, true peace is that which descends from heaven into the hearts of men and from there springs forth and spreads in works of justice and love. I announce to you that this peace that is approaching the nations is not true, and if you want to prophesy it like this, you can do it, with the certainty that you will not deceive. I tell you that in order for the peace of my kingdom to be established among men, the war of doctrines, religions and ideas still needs to be carried out, a war in which some confront my name and my truth with the false deities of others and in which one doctrine rises up fighting the other; that will be the new struggle, the spiritual battle in which the false gods will fall from their pedestal and all the falsehood that you have had as truth will be exposed. You will see how from among that, chaos of confusion and darkness, the truth will emerge splendid.

41. The star king with his light gives you an idea of what the truth is. Its light shines during the day and when it disappears the night begins. Then man, by means of his science, returning from the elements of the same nature, discovers a light with which he can illuminate the darkness of the night, but it is so weak that it disappears and is lost as soon as the rays of the king star appear again. You have succeeded in making light in the night, but who by his knowledge will be able to hide the light of the sun and make darkness in the day? Only I can do it to show you my power, just as I am the only one who can make true light or hide it when it is my will. Also in the spiritual, I am the only one who can make the light of truth shine, there, where imposture and falsehood exist, make peace arise from death, from hatred, from evil or from spite, charity, repentance or forgiveness arise, or from the derangement of the mind, reason arises. In a word, that over the darkness, light may be made. Yes, people, the light of my truth will illuminate your world, and that long spiritual night that you have lived will dissipate. It has already begun to appear as a new dawn; it is the light that has awakened you at this time, telling you: Watch and pray, wake up your brothers, heal them, so that they can rise up to the struggle

and look for the one who has been lost. Be disciples of the light so that tomorrow, converted into teachers, you will give teachings of light. To be my disciple sometimes requires going so far as to sacrifice; but I tell you that the peace of the spirit is worth more than the comforts of the earth. Be the true children of the light, so that each of your prayers may be like a star in the sky of your life and so that the prayer of all, formed by the union of your thoughts, may resemble the light of an aurora.

- 42. Elijah is watering the roads with light, and the sheep are returning to the pasture; when I reach every heart, every people, everyone will have already been touched by Elijah.
- 43. Prepare yourselves, disciples, I do not want that when the pain reaches its greatest degree on humanity, it will be like a cloak of darkness that clouds your thoughts and your reason; I want my disciples, in that hour of trial, to know how to rise up strong and that, in the midst of the storm, they know how to hear the voice of conscience.
- 44. My children, who in your ignorance or in your fear say to me: Lord, if you want us to reach you, why do you let temptations and vicissitudes cross our path? and the Master answers you: Because trials make light in your spirit, the only way that you can see; and it is necessary that you look, so that you may acquire knowledge. Understand that there is a lot that you will have to see in your spiritual life, because being the children of light, you are the heirs of my wisdom.
- 45. You will be the forerunners of the time of grace, so your responsibility is very great; the foundations of such a great work will have to be strong, so that the sanctuary to my Divinity can be built on them. I am revealing to you much of what the future holds in store for this people. So you will not look at me forever hidden in mystery.
- 46. Analyze my word, so that you can be spiritualized, because if you do not penetrate to the bottom of this doctrine, you may fall into a new fanaticism. Understand, disciples, that in spirituality there is no place for fanaticism, prejudice, idolatry or superstition. Spiritualism means elevation; spirituality means freedom of the spirit, because whoever attains it, has dematerialized, has emancipated himself from the passions of the flesh, has gone through sacrifice and renunciation well understood. O people, who have listened to me a lot, the moment of the absence of my word is already near and I do not contemplate in you the understanding of my doctrine, much less the preparation and the correct interpretation of the lessons that I have given you.
- 47. You sleep sweetly, trusting in my love, but I say to you: Watch and pray, so that it is not the pain that comes to wake you up, not the pain that I send you, because it is something that has not sprung from Me; the pain sprung from man because of his

disobedience. Everything tells you about Me and it tells you about my love. Nature, the outer life, the inner life, the whole creation, are like an index that points you to infinity, as a goal towards which you should direct your steps. Meditating on all this, don't you think about your departure? Do you not realize that every day you live is a step that brings you closer to the abode of the spirit? Listen and understand, because there, where many look at death, there is life; where they believe that darkness is, there is light; where they see nothingness, there is the all and where they see the end, there is eternity. How many men, in their unconsciousness, resemble children who, given over to their childish games, are not worried about the future.

- 48. Men who carry in your heart the light of the experience of this life, and in the spirit, the light that leaves the evolution of different existences, why do you occupy your spirit in what is superfluous for him, and why do you cry many times for causes that do not deserve your pain?
- 49. Seek in all things the truth; it is in all ways. it is diaphanous and clear as daylight.
- 50. Go and tell your brothers about these lessons; I am already preparing the regions to receive the good news; but I see that you are still afraid of the struggle, of the judgments of your own. There are those who fear their parents or their brothers before the judgment of your God. Are you afraid that they will judge you wrong, that they will call you traitors or false? Verily I tell you, I have placed in your spirit a jewel of such greatness, that a word from you will be able to persuade those whom you fear so much.
- 51. You see the rich of the world, the wise, the powerful, the philosophers, the men of science, the ministers of religions and the men of power as too great, and I tell you: You do not need that greatness to be able to speak of my truth; you need none of it to be great, because the true greatness, which is that of the spirit, does not need gold, nor human science, nor titles; where the spirit does not manifest itself through love, there will be no true greatness. Do you not see monarchs who today are on their throne and tomorrow they are dragging away their misery? Do you not see sages correcting what they once proclaimed to be true? Have you not seen a beautiful woman, admired and desired, later turned into a rag? then do not confuse eternal values with fleeting human vanities.
- 52. Turn your cross and follow me, carry it on your heart and do not be afraid; walk step by step, leave my word in your hearts, like a trace of light; forgive those who hurt you; but if you fell and your fall was mocked, do not be afraid, because now Christ, the one who speaks to you, will be the Cyrineus of those who take up my cross.
- 53. Listen, people, 1950 is already approaching and the will of the Eternal will be fulfilled; you should not find yourselves divided by then, because you do not know the

trials that are coming. Here where I have prepared a people who will receive my word at this time, confusion should not arise; it is necessary that by then this people will be unified, with their men and their women preparing their spirit for my last communication, in which they will have to listen to my last words, which will be saying to you: I am waiting for you in heaven!

54. If you prepare yourselves in this way, you will soon see the light of my Spirit coming upon you without intermediaries or human spokesmen, to communicate with the disciples from Spirit to spirit; by then you will have refined Your practices to such an extent that your brothers will be surprised to see the spirituality of my new disciples, a spirituality that will speak of the inner worship that you practice.

55. Then humanity will verify that the times prophesied thousands of years ago, those in which my new coming was to take place, are these, because they will be able to verify that the divine light is poured out on all flesh and on all spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 122

- 1. Forget for a few moments the vanities of the world when you hear my word, and as your spirit rises, it will contemplate the light of this time.
- 2. While for many peoples these hours are of pain and death, for you they are of peace and hope; but do not trust too much in your merits, because you will also be surprised by trials. It is I who have given you this peace so that you may witness my manifestation, penetrate my word and put my doctrine into practice. I have given you time to listen and understand my lessons, but I see that your analysis has not gone beyond the material and that is why you have not discovered the meaning of my teachings. You are in this misunderstanding, imitating humanity, which, having palpable proofs of my justice at every step, does not stop for a moment to meditate to understand the meaning of these events.
- 3. I want you to open your eyes to the reality of the time in which you live, so that you can pray for the world. The time that was announced in other ages, when the battle of good against evil would arise, is this. Disciples, do not go to sleep waiting for another era. You are the children of light to whom I am revealing great teachings so that you may be a torch of faith among humanity.
- 4. You will come to your brothers who are sleeping for the spiritual revelations and you will tell them in sweet words, fraternally, making them understand that the cause of the bitterness that humanity is hurrying, is due to the forgetfulness in which it has left the spirit.
- 5. When men truly believe that the leaf of the tree does not move without the will of God, then they will feel my presence in all the steps of their life. Some will feel that I arrive as a Father, others as a Teacher and some more will feel that I arrive as a judge.
- 6. You have sent me down into the darkness to seek you; in your error I have been present to make myself felt in all spirits. Like the shepherd who goes down to the bottom of the abyss in search of the lost sheep, so I have descended into the darkest abysses into which men have fallen. You who are listening to me, have a true understanding of the hour of justice and restitution in which I lived; think that if you persist in remaining in ignorance, the darkness that surrounds the world, would be even denser; you do not know how long it would take for the spirits to receive a ray of light.
- 7. I am sending spirits to earth whom I can call the firstborn in the law, because they are among those who received my first revelations; I will not tell you who they are, where

they are, or what they do, because if you recognized them, you could fall into idolatry or confusion.

- 8. To this people that grows day by day in search of my teaching, I say that they live united so that in this way they may come closer to Me. If you do not strive, how can you become the masters of spiritual teachings?
- 9. Love, it is the seed that I entrust to you so that you may sow it for the world. See the sterility in the lands; there is no longer fraternity, friendship, or respect. The seed that has spread is that of hatred and ambition, its fruits you already look at them; they are wars, destruction, misery, death.
- 10. After the time in which I have been giving you my word, don't you think it is right that the Master should ask you what you are doing in this era, when nations and peoples must seek a better life and stop rising up against each other? What is your work?
- 11. It is true that I have come to give to you, but do not be concrete to receive only; think that the peace that I am giving you is not only for you, but for many of your brothers. You are not on the sidelines of the great battle, know that I am preparing you to be soldiers.
- 12. Are you waiting for the world to forge its peace? With what seed can he form it, if the law of men now weighs more heavily in the spirit than that of God?
- 13. Do not be deceived; in the heart of humanity there is no charity or spirituality, therefore it has no foundation to affirm its peace, its home, its source of work, nor its worship of my Divinity.
- 14. Peace will soon come to the world, and when it is, you will thank me, people, believing that it was for your fulfillment; then I will tell you: Open your eyes, this peace that the world has achieved will not be lasting because it is not true." I will destroy it with my sword of righteousness, as I destroy all that is false. That peace of which I speak to you will be apparent, because it will be based on the fear of one for another; true peace cannot spring from impure hearts, it will come later, it will descend from the kingdom of heaven to the heart of humanity.
- 15. If you wish to proclaim these prophecies to the world, you can do so; do not be afraid, for I am not deceiving you. If you want to tell your brothers that the peace that the nations are about to make is not good, you will not err, because I cannot err. You will soon see the fulfillment of what I am announcing to you in this year of 1944. War, material ambitions will cease, but later the wars of religions, doctrines, ideas and philosophies will arise. It will be that battle of spiritual struggle to find the way of truth.

- 16. It is necessary that this be so for humanity to open its eyes, discover the false gods and break the chains of slavery.
- 17. When this battle ceases, silence is broken, and men prostrate in prayer meditate and repent, you will see an offering rise from their hearts similar to the perfume exhaled by flowers, which will go in search of the one true God.
- 18. I will make this world arise clean from its leprosy, I will also make life arise from death; I will make the fruits of reconciliation sprout from hatred and reason arise from madness.
- 19. In the meantime, you continue to multiply, both in number and in knowledge and virtue. I am giving you weapons to resist and get ahead.
- 20. This corner of the earth in which you live is suitable for your mission; it has a resemblance to that "promised land" to the people of Israel in the First Time, but do not get fanatical about the riches of the land, because you must remember that the city of Jerusalem was razed to the ground by its enemies and even the temple of Solomon was destroyed.
- 21. Your land has a likeness to that which was given to the people of Israel, but neither that was a homeland for the spirit, nor is this the second Jerusalem, because the spiritual city is not of this world.
- 22. Continue to be hospitable as Abraham was, prepare for the foreigner to sit down to eat at your table and rest under the shade of your roof. Take my balm of love in your hands so that you may heal the sick, make them feel my comfort and recover their health. You are that people to whom the living and invisible God has spoken in all times, and also, the one who has always allowed himself to be influenced by the idolatry of other peoples.
- 23. Now I have come to strip you of fanaticism and superstitions, to remind you of the spiritual worship of your Father, so that when the nations fix their gaze on this people and the caravans arrive, they will be surprised to find morality, virtue and spirituality among you.
- 24. Take this lesson in your spirit, which I have given you to serve as a preparation for you.
- 25. Let no one rebel at the idea of having to return to this planet in another body, nor think that reincarnation is a punishment for the spirit. All the spirits destined to have to dwell on earth, have had to go through the law of reincarnation, in order to achieve their evolution and carry out the mission that I have entrusted to them.

- 26. Not only the spirits of low elevation need to incarnate again; also the high spirits return again and again, until they have completed their work.
- 27. Elijah is the greatest of the prophets who has come to earth, v despite the great works he did and the great trials he gave, he had to return to this world at another time, in another matter v with another name.
- 28. This law of love and justice was ignored for a long time by humanity, because if they had known it before, they could have fallen into confusion, however, the Father made some revelations and gave you some signs that were the precursor light of this time, of the clarification of all the mysteries.
- 29. The past of your spirit, with its various existences on earth, is forbidden to you. He has only revealed to you the truth of reincarnation, because it will have to give you a more real idea of divine mercy and justice and will cause to be reborn in the impure, in sinners in whom they uselessly waste their lives, the hope of a new opportunity in which they can correct the mistakes committed.
- 30. The idea of death or eternal damnation, are destroyed before this revelation and both the human spirit and the human heart, when they understand this truth, rise to glorify the divine goodness.
- 31. If in the first times this was not discovered to you, it was because you were not prepared to know it; and if now you have come to know it, and despite this you do not have a precise idea of who you have been before, that is another proof that you are not yet very advanced.
- 32. When men love each other and know how to forgive each other, there is humility in the heart and they have achieved that the spirit imposes itself on matter, it will not be the flesh, nor the world, nor the passions, that form the thick veil that prevents you from looking back or forward on the path; on the contrary, matter already spiritualized by the practice of my doctrine, will be like a servant docile to the dictates of conscience, contrary to what it is now. obstacle, stumbling block, blindfold over the eyes of the spirit.
- 33. Now you marvel when you have a principle of clairvoyance that allows you to get to see something from the past, or that makes you a revelation of the future, when truly I tell you, that spiritual gaze should be constant, like the vision in the eyes of your body during life on earth.
- 34. It is necessary that you walk a little more on my path, in order that you may reach those heights, and your spirit, gathering in itself all the fruit of its past experiences, may be liberated, delighted and elevated in its own knowledge.



- 35. Think that if there were already a lot of light in your spirit, there should be a lot of peace in your heart.
- 36. Do not listen to those who want to intimidate you because they are searching for what refers to the spirit, because they are the ones who want to continue sleeping in the sleep of ignorance.
- 37. To many of the phases of your material life you have attached greater importance than to what concerns the spirit, and that is why you have created a false and empty world; but the time has come for you to take a keen interest in what is essential in your being, and when that is, you will give true life and beauty to your existence.
- 38. But I must tell you that even if life, in this world, reaches the heights of virtue and justice, it will not be here that you will find your perfect abode. Your passage through this valley is temporary, it will only serve as a crucible, a school, a book to reach the elevation of your spirit.
- 39. There are other higher abodes in your Father's house, which I have prepared for you to come and dwell in.
- 40. Blessed are those who, meditating on these words, felt faith in them and straightened out their lives for the benefit of his spirit, for he will bear fruit in eternity.
- 41. Beloved people, with certainty you could say that everything that has happened in this world was announced or prophesied to you in previous times.
- 42. That word which man has heard by the mouth of my prophets has been my voice. They have not spoken by their own inspiration, but by divine will.
- 43. The true interpretation of my predictions, announcements and promises, I give them to you when you see that in due time my words are fulfilled.
- 44. How many different interpretations you have given to the divine revelations, the truth you have only known until I have fulfilled my word. Many of the prophecies have already had their fulfillment, others are being realized before your eyes and others are still waiting for their time.
- 45. I am still preparing and sending new prophets, by whom he will reveal great wonders to you, and at the same time they will announce the presence or proximity of what was announced to you in times past.
- 46. The old prophecies will be confirmed by the new prophets; everyone who feels this gift in himself, pray, watch and prepare to speak only the truth. If you do so, you will see

that some will confirm what others announce. This is how the prophets of the past times fulfilled their mission, even though some have come in one era and others in another.

- 47. Do not worry that sometimes you do not understand what you receive by inspiration or what your lips speak; neither did those many times know how to understand what their mouth spoke.
- 48. I will pour out my light on those who receive your testimony and in due time I will fulfill each of your prophecies. Woe to those who do not tell the truth, for in due time they will also be discovered; then they will not find in their body, or in their spirit, anything with which to wash away their stain and pay off their debt.
- 49. Who will be the judge of false prophets? The truth, because she is light that will reach those hearts through consciousness.
- 50. The truth always seeks clean hearts in order to manifest itself. Cleanse yours so that this light may be in the words, thoughts and deeds of my people.
- 51. With a key of love that I possess, I open your heart. I had found you lethargic; on the way I surprised you by walking with a slow step; I came to make you recognize that you are sent from my Divinity; this is what the Word of the Father tells you, the One who became man in the Second Time.
- 52. Not once, but several times and in various forms, I announced and promised my new coming to my disciples; I prophesied to them the signs that were to announce my arrival: signs in nature, events among humanity, world wars, sin at its greatest height. So that the world would not be confused by waiting for me again as a man, I let them know that Christ would come on the cloud, that is, in Spirit.
- 53. That promise has been fulfilled. Behold the Master in Spirit, speaking to the world. Behold the possessor of peace and the kingdom of light, who comes to form an immensely large ark, where men can take refuge and be saved, as in the early times, when Noah made the ark to rescue the human seed.
- 54. By your advancement and perseverance in my doctrine, I will show you in all simplicity the content of many mysteries. The book of life, sealed with seven seals, is an unknown for you, because the Sixth Seal is the one that is untied and its content is the one that illuminates your time; everything has been a mystery for you and I do not want it to remain so. I have already told you that the seven seals are the seven divine revelations that I have given to man, of which you are receiving the sixth and you are still missing the seventh.

- 55. You know that Roque Rojas founded seven enclosures to which he gave the name of seals and that symbolically the sixth of them was like a fruitful tree that multiplied its branches. You also know that a new era began in 1866, but you still do not know how to organize your ideas; some have wanted to analyze these lessons, but their interpretation has been erroneous, because it limits and encloses the eternal and divine within the human and material. But before this confusion occurs, I will dispel the darkness of ignorance with the light of my revelations.
- 56. I have prepared this piece of earth that you tread on, so that my divine light may descend at this time among its inhabitants. Here I came to remind you of the divine law that as a Father I taught you in the First Time; here I have repeated to you my word that as Jesus gave you, as the true song of songs of the spirit, and I have brought you the light of truth that clarifies every mystery and explains every lesson not understood.
- 57. I come to rebuild my temple, a temple without walls or towers, because it is in the heart of man. The Tower of Babel still divides mankind, but its foundations will be destroyed in the hearts of men. Idolatry and religious fanaticism have also raised their high towers, but they are flimsy and will have to fall. Truly I tell you, my divine and human laws are sacred and they themselves will judge the world. Humanity does not believe to be an idolater and truly I tell you, it is still worshiping the "golden calf".
- 58. I am Spirit, I am essence and light. Wake up, open your eyes, look at me and listen to my voice. This communication that you have today from my Spirit through the human channel is not the most perfect and therefore will not be eternal. Soon it will pass, and then the time of Spirit-to-spirit communication will begin, in which you will hear the voice of your Father.
- 59. At that Second Time I found the blind man and gave him sight, I made the crippled man walk, I raised the dead man; now I find greater desolation in the world, because I contemplate by thousands the blind, the deaf, the lepers and the dead of the spirit. It is true that I come with justice among you, but also full of love, because I will never cease to consider you as children and I will always see you as children.
- 60. People, do you want to follow me along the path that I have long traced for you with my works and examples? It is true that in him is the imprint of sacrifice, but at the end there is the "land of promise". Nor at this time will I come to dazzle you with the false brightness of human riches. Your Teacher will only show you the brilliance of virtue. "My kingdom is not of this world," I said to you, of this world of vanities, of selfishness and lies; for truly I tell you, I reign in perfection.

- 61. By 1950, the last link in the chain that will form the 144,000 marked, will receive in his spirit the divine sign. From them will arise in the nations the messengers, the prophets, the disciples who with their teaching, their prayer and their example will bring the seed of a new life to humanity.
- 62. This word that you are listening to today will cease and the delight that you experience today in listening to it will also pass away; then, when you want to enjoy my presence spiritually as now, it will be enough for you to enter into meditation and pray imploring my love.
- 63. Not because you no longer listen to me through these spokespersons do you think that I am absent and you are going to lose the respect and the preparation that you have today when you hear my word. Know that I will follow you wherever you go, that I will be contemplating your work in my countryside and asking your conscience for each of your steps.
- 64. I am preparing you, because I know that after this time of preparation, the false spokesmen will arise announcing that the Master is still giving his word in this way, and I want you to get rid of that confusion, which will be caused by those who, believing to be watching, are actually sleeping, and those who, believing to be serving me, are actually serving themselves.
- 65. I announce to you that the time to end this communication will be a time of judgment for this people, because each one of you will manifest at that moment what he carries of seed in his heart and of advancement in his spirit. There you will see the tendency of each one, his understanding, his obedience, his spirituality.
- 66. I know that there will be those who profane my commands, who for this reason become stagnant and confused, thereby stopping the progress of the mission undertaken; but after a while, the memory of my word, of my teachings and of my prophecies, in which I warned you of everything that was going to happen, will arise from the spirit, causing those who departed from him to return to the path of obedience.
- 67. Let no one say at this moment, Lord, I will not turn my back on you, I will not disobey you. Do not promise the Master what many of you will not fulfill.
- 68. Watch and pray, strip your heart of materialism, cleansed of interests and passions. Study my teaching so that at that hour you will not be lethargic and you will be able to take the next step with fortitude.
- 69. I am not asking you for promises, I am asking you for the fulfillment of your mission.

- 70. Keep my word in the depths of your heart, so that tomorrow you will not deny me with your deeds or with your words, saying that I did not warn you what you well know that I have repeated countless times.
- 71. Some of you are saying in the depths of your heart: Master, will we be able to deny You, when You have come to raise us to true life?
- 72. I tell you that you cannot yet fully trust in yourselves, because your love and faith are still small.
- 73. It is necessary that you study my lessons with constancy, so that your virtues may develop, and when that hour of trial that is already approaching arrives, keep my word in mind and you will not falter for a single moment.
- 74. See, disciples, with what love I invite you to prepare yourselves. Tomorrow, if you fall, you will not be able to say: The Lord had warned us nothing about his departure.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 123

- 1. My Word is poured out inexhaustibly on you. I am the Christ who dwelt among men in the Second Time, and who comes down to you again, to testify of Himself, fulfilling his promise and his word, as at that time I came to confirm by my works the law that the Father dictated to Moses, who did not do his will, nor that of men, but the will of the Eternal, therefore I tell you, if I did not erase what Moses said, neither would I now come to erase what I taught you in Jesus.
- 2. I am with you, because I promised and announced this to my disciples, when on a certain occasion, finding myself surrounded by them, they questioned me in this way: Teacher, you have said that you will leave, but that later you will return; tell us, when will this be? I saw that innocence and the desire to know made them search the arcana of their Lord; however, I kindly told them, "Indeed, the day is not far off when I will return among men," giving them to understand that my presence would be in Spirit, and at the same time, letting them know the signs that would announce my upcoming arrival. Those signs would be wars, chaos and great bitterness in all the earth; but truly I tell you, this is how my arrival was at this time, in the midst of chaos. Here I am, humanity, with a message of light and peace for your spirit, from which I am going to make an ark into which all men of faith who want to be saved will penetrate, where humanity can take refuge. This ark will be strong because of the faith, hope and charity of those who follow me and will have a spiritual resemblance to the one entrusted to Noah, when the elements were unleashed.
- 3. What time are you in? Analyze and you will realize that I have given you my lesson in three times. The first was the law, the second love and the third, which is the present, corresponds to wisdom.
- 4. One Spirit, which is mine, has always been with you; but if I have manifested it under three different phases, think that the forms in which I manifest Myself in all creation are infinite and at the same time Perfect.
- 5. You first met the Father as a Judge. and Legislator; in the Second Time I made my Word incarnate in Jesus and his word spoke with divine wisdom; Christ is the Word, the same one who said to men. "He who knows the Son knows the Father." Now you are in the Third Time, in which I pour out my wisdom on you.
- 6. Fulfilling my promise, I have come in Spirit, on the symbolic cloud that your spirits form when they rise to Me, to build the true temple in the heart of humanity.

- 7. When listening to me through these spokespersons, do not think that my Spirit lodges in these small and impure bodies; I have already told you that it is on your spirit that a ray of my light descends, which is divine inspiration, which is wisdom and love.
- 8. Feel the miracle of this communication, recognizing that through the understanding of these rude creatures, the word springs from their lips that enlightens the ignorant and converts the sinner, making him build in his heart, a dwelling worthy of God, and giving him the key of faith, the one that opens the door of wisdom.
- 9. With infinite patience I waited for the time when the development of your spirit would allow you to understand my communication through the understanding of the speaker, as a preparation for the perfect communication between your spirit and mine.
- 10. That is the reason why the spokesman pronounces my word without his brain getting tired or his throat getting hoarse; because it is I who moves those lips, to make the call to humanity. I am inviting you to rest under the shade of the tree of life and to eat the fruit of eternal life.
- 11. I take up my cross again, because I have to go through sins, impurities, adulteries, materialisms, ridicule and doubts, if you take into account that I communicate through creatures who do not always know how to purify their understanding or cleanse their heart, and that, on the other hand, I expose my manifestation and my word to multitudes of every creed and every condition. But the merit consists in making water flow from these rocks, which is faith and love of one another. That is why I tell you, I am going step by step through the mobs, carrying my cross on my back.
- 12. This is the time when the spirit is reborn, that he wakes up crying like a child, but his crying is quickly calmed by the cooing of parental caresses.
- 13. What would you do if you carried life in the body and death in the spirit? What works worthy of Me could you do, and what hopes of immortality could you nourish? How many dead have I raised in this time! and how many blind people have seen my light!
- 14. Awaken fully, become possessors of my light, but not only by my love, but also by your effort and your will. Penetrate into the lessons that tell you about eternity; they are necessary lights for your spirit. There are ties between heaven and earth that sin and human iniquity will not be able to break; one of those ties is that of my spiritual communication with you.
- 15. My cross is not heavy, but you must always keep in mind that every spiritual work requires sacrifice. I will be like a tireless pilgrim following your footsteps everywhere, until the moment you are safe in the "land of promise".



- 16. I have not come to dazzle you with the glitter of gold, nor with the luxury of liturgical ceremonies.
- 17. My love is the gift that I have been offering you, and my word is the best treasure. I humbly offer to your spirit, what I reserve for him, because "my kingdom is not of this world".
- 18. This people who listen to me are truly Israelites, but they are not Israelites because of race, but because of the spirit, and I send them once after another to the earth, so that they may be like a link between my Spirit and that of humanity.
- 19. Among that spiritual people, there are the 144,000 marked or pointed out by Me, so that they may be the light that illuminates the path to the multitudes, as the tribe of Levi did in the First Time, when Israel crossed the desert. Your restitution, at the same time that your repentance has purified you and your humility has meant you. Go thus clean through the world, and I assure you that your passage will be fruitful watering, so that my seed may germinate in the hearts of your brothers.
- 20. Great will be your labor, for the heart of man has been deformed by wickedness; but nothing will surprise you, for I will have prepared you for the fight.
- 21. At this moment I have flooded your heart with love and peace, and with this you have felt satisfied and joyful.
- 22. I have not offered you a material bread, and yet you have been in communion with my Spirit.
- 23. Today, as you recall the First Time, you remember that in times of scarcity the people received manna, which was valuable sustenance so that the multitudes would not faint. Today, my word nourishes and sustains you in days of trial; how many times have you wanted to retreat or flee because faith failed you, but I have made you feel my presence in the middle of the desert of your life.
- 24. Verily I say to you, I am always with you in each and every one of your trials.
- 25. Whoever has faith, even if it is as small as a mustard seed, keep it and increase it. Blessed is the spirit with faith! How many there are who, not knowing that they carry me in their being, seek me without knowing how to find me! How many who, being enlightened by Me, fail to perceive inspiration, because they have not opened their hearts to enjoy such a precious gift!
- 26. Israel, you are once again my emissary. I had promised you to come and here you have my word fulfilled. I announced to you my return among angels and on the cloud;

but if you know how to analyze or interpret, you will soon know who the angels are of whom I spoke to you and what the cloud is that I prophesied.

- 27. Elijah prepared your spirit, telling himself to get ready because the coming of the Master is near and with it you will see wonders, spiritual greatness and great events in the universe, but only a small part of humanity was waiting for the fulfillment of those prophecies, wondering if the presence of the Lord would already be imminent, since the signs were already fulfilled.
- 28. Already being present my Spirit to manifest in the Third Time, I have called you one by one to confirm his belief that this was the time of my return and invite him to rise up to achieve spiritual communion with Me.
- 29. But if, by listening to me and following me, your brothers do not know you, if you are slandered, do not be afraid; close your ears to murmuring, and to meaningless words. In the flood do not expect to be understood; the uric who will be able to fulfill your desires for wisdom, peace and love, will be Me; but to achieve it, surrender to ME and I will give you health and peace.
- 30. Pray more with the spirit than with matter, because to be saved it is not enough an instant of prayer or a day of love, but a life of perseverance, patience, high works and obedience to my commands. For this I have given you great powers and senses.
- 31. My work is like an ark of salvation that invites everyone to penetrate. Whoever obeys my laws will not perish. If you are guided by my word, you will be saved.
- 32. This seed that I have brought into hearts will bear fruit and give food to humanity; but I tell you to persevere so that those works that have not flourished may flourish, because everything that has a principle of love and faith tends to grow. Faith, charity and goodwill will bear fruit in multiplication.
- 33. I want the strong to help the weak, that the healthy impart health, that you share the fruit of your gifts with your brothers and that in this fulfillment you feel how your spirit advances and how it enjoys sowing charity.
- 34. When my word ceases through the mouthpieces, you, my laborers, will give my word; but how much you have to prepare to receive my inspirations! That time that you have contemplated distant, is already approaching, therefore, do not despise my words, no matter how simple and humble they may be. Each of them has divine essence and the power to comfort and heal many hearts. That essence will come as a radiant light to all those who have not understood the meaning of existence and have expected from their struggle a result that they have not obtained, because I sent them to work for their spirit

and not for the flesh. To them, my simple and tender word will give peace and make them rest.

- 35. Pray for the nations that do not have my word. Pray for the peoples who suffer the bitterness of war; pray for those who do not have a corner of spiritual peace. Also for the defenseless women, for the men who are mercilessly dragged into the war, pray, the hour you are living is serious and only your unification will save you.
- 36. You have entered the final time, and as it progresses, humanity understands how the divine judgment weighs on it, causing men to enter into a thorough examination of all their acts. But that judgment will not lose man, on the contrary, it will save him; and then you will all come to Me clean and without debt, as beings who have come to fulfill the mission entrusted to them. Only the practice of love, as my doctrine teaches, will make you worthy of the supreme good that is the peace of the spirit.
- 37. To Mary, the sweet intercessor who watches over you, I have said: Wait, that humanity will soon take the path of regeneration and turn its thoughts to You.
- 38. Multitudes, who come to hear my word, do not be confused in the perversity that prevails in your world; if you see that the ideal of men is human greatness, vanities and pleasures that flatter the senses, you ignite in your heart the longing for spiritual elevation.
- 39. I will inspire you; for that I have sought these humble places, from where I call you, to prepare you as a seed that, by germinating and multiplying in my fields, comes to counteract the evil that reigns on earth.
- 40. The mission that I entrust to you is one of love; but do not, because you have been called by Me, think yourselves the cleanest on earth; think that you are still far from being free of sin. Do not for this reason feel less loved, because on many occasions, my most fervent disciples have emerged from among the great sinners.
- 41. Of these it is you, to whom I now say: Come along the path of love, step by step, always trusting in Me, but always living alert, because at any moment the weaknesses of the flesh may manifest in your being, with which you will fight until you purify your matter and free your spirit.
- 42. Truly I tell you, as you are transformed, I will reveal to you all the gifts that you possess. Therefore do not shy away from the trials that I send you every day, because they are the chisel that sculpts and polishes your spirit. Notice that after a trial you get up with more mettle and confidence in Me and in you. What would become of the soldiers of any cause, if they did not first prepare for the fight? What then will become of me,

soldiers, if they did not know the lurks of temptation to reject them? They will be weak, and at the first stumbles they will cry and at each blow they will retreat.

- 43. Look, Disciples, the year 1950 in which I will stop speaking to you as I do now, is near; therefore I am announcing to you that for the last days there will be very great multitudes who will listen to me, so there will also be many men who will know this message.
- 44. It will be known in the world that Christ was among men again, no longer humanized, but in Spirit, and it will be understood that in each time I have a new way of manifesting myself.
- 45. Understand that if at that time I came to do merits for your salvation, now it will be the merits that you do that will save you and through which you will save your brothers. Disciples, since you have had a Teacher who teaches you the lesson with such love, do you think that my sacrifice as a man was useless, and the blood shed was useless? Truly I tell you, no, because the blood of the Lamb of God, symbolizing divine love, is fresh in the consciousness of every spirit. At that time, when the mobs led me to Calvary, I carried the cross; today it will be carried by everyone who loves me and follows me with humility, and then I will be your Cyrene in the painful journey and I will send the guardian angels to give you light and spiritual strength in the supreme hour.
- 46. If you see that at this time I made my presence felt by making you hear my word in the west and not in the East, do not be confused, because it is not the points of the earth that I seek, but the spirits.
- 47. If you think that my word is not flowery, understand that it is the Teacher of humility, of simplicity who speaks, and that if you know how to penetrate into the depths of this teaching, you will soon discover true wisdom in it.
- 48. I am just preparing you, you are not in the fullness of the struggle, because the great day will begin at the end of 1950, and you cannot know when it will end. Those who fall in the struggle will listen to my voice that will tell them: Your spirit has not fallen, you have risen, and if on earth you have not received honors for your sacrifice, do not be afraid, for my kingdom awaits you, so that from it you may look to your children and to your disciples to continue your work.
- 49. At the passage of this people, the Gentiles and the Pharisees will come out to stop him, the same ones who will fall surrendered to the truth, justice and love that overflow my words. Persevere, beloved disciples, because when the crowds arrive at the gates of the "promised land", they will open as a sign of welcome for my people, who arrive victorious at the threshold of eternity.



- 50. How beautiful is the struggle that awaits my soldiers, how great and how noble!
- 51. You, listening to me, cannot launch yourselves into this struggle, because you still feel weak and, nevertheless, I will know how to find among you the seed that will bring the good news to all the peoples of the earth. Do not be afraid, for I do not demand the impossible from you, nor do I lead you to death. I will be in every step of the one who walks in my name, and if his faith is great, he will find invincible strength in his spirit. But whoever denies Me like Peter, out of fear, or lack of faith, doubts Me like Thomas, he will be smaller than the weakest, he will feel clumsy and needy and he will have to close his lips, hide his hands, forgetting that he is full of gifts, and he will even deny that he has listened to me.
- 52. Do not feel more than anyone because you have had the grace to listen to me at this time, but do recognize that the word that you have received is the Third Testament that I have bequeathed to your spirit, and that in the world only the first two parts of this book were known, the first revealed through Moses and the prophets, the second, the one that I gave you in Jesus; but you did not possess the third, which is the one that my Spirit has sent you at this time.
- 53. These are the three testaments that together contain the law, love, wisdom and eternal life.
- 54. I contemplate many of you anxious for peace and elevation, manifesting the desire for a life of spirituality and love, and that longing will soon be the cry of spiritual liberation in all humanity.
- 55. Therefore, when you hear that I announce to you the establishment of a kingdom of peace in your world, you anxiously ask: When will these prophecies be fulfilled, Master? When will all men come to live in morality and virtue? When will we see mutual respect between parents and children and between spouses? When will we again see innocence in children, purity in maidens, righteousness in men, dignity in the elderly, justice in judges, magnanimity in rulers, in a word, love among men?
- 56. I bless you because you begin to sigh for everything that is good, beautiful and true, but I tell you that if the time of the arrival of that kingdom is shortened, you will have to watch, pray and fight. For this struggle I come to prepare you both in matter and in spirit, because if I have not come against what I revealed in other times, I also have to tell you, that I do not come against the laws that govern nature. I come to give you my love so that you can achieve harmony with everything that surrounds you.
- 57. Understand that what my law reproves is the superfluous, the vices, the abuses or excesses, both in the material and in the spiritual. That is why I always tell you to deepen

yourselves in the meditation of the law, so that you do not fall into errors, passions or fanaticism.

- 58. You are the stonemasons with which I am building the temple to spirituality, to the one in which I will recreate myself, and in which you will receive the bread of eternal life.
- 59. Fulfill my laws on earth and you will not have to fear your arrival to the hereafter; just as you saw the light of the world when you arrived and just as you felt the presence of your fathers on earth, so you will feel the presence of your Lord in that valley that awaits your return. And when you have penetrated into my bosom, you will hear my voice, saying to you: Beloved children, behold your Father, look at me, know me, love me and then contemplate creation, because I want you to know that what is mine is also yours.
- 60. Disciples, to reach my kingdom, you need to travel the spiritual ladder, which is the way, inhabiting one mansion today and another tomorrow, until you reach that of the perfect spirits. Keep in mind what I told you from the Second Time: "In my Father's house there are many mansions."
- 61. Then pray and regenerate yourselves, so that the pain may be lifted from among you, and once you are free of its burden, you surrender yourselves to the work of the spirit, which is the struggle to raise your life, doing good, and sowing love on the path of your brothers.
- 62. Blessed are those who make amends out of love for Me and to set a good example for others, for they will walk steadfastly in the path that I have laid out for them.
- 63. Those of you who know that in former times Israel was a captive of other peoples and that I had mercy on him, sending him a liberator, are the ones who now cry out from the depths of your heart, that I save you from the slavery that you suffer asking Me with real anguish, that I free you from everything that stalks, threatens and afflicts you. To all this, I say to you as I did at that time: "What can he who is with Me fear?"Do not go away from Me and you will feel safe at any time and in any place. If you are afraid, it is because either you are not on the path, or being on it, you have faltered in your faith.
- 64. You have to dedicate your life to love, to serve and to sow charity, so that then all your works are directed to a noble end, both in the human and in the spiritual.
- 65. Never see enemies in anyone, see in all men, only brothers, that is your mission; if you persevere in it to the end, justice and love will triumph on earth, and this will give you the peace and security that you so long for.

- 66. Do you think that I lack mercy, or will I cease to feel your afflictions? How do you conceive that I am the one who raises some to sink others?
- 67. Life is a battle, but never call your brothers enemies, much less ask me to unload my justice on your oppressors. Pray for everyone and your prayer will be light and peace that will spread minute by minute over the face of the earth.
- 68. The example given by the people of Israel in their journey through the desert, take it in its spiritual sense, so that at this time it will be applied by my new people and later imitated by all humanity. It is true that the people of Israel had moments of weakness, but their faith and perseverance prevailed in the end and led them to the conquest of the land of which they dreamed.
- 69. His long pilgrimage in pursuit of a life of freedom, love and peace, was a constant struggle against adversities and vicissitudes; that people knew hunger, thirst, persecution and the stalks of the enemies that surrounded him, and he had to fight against everything to defend his life; he had to fight against other peoples who stood in his way, preventing him from reaching the land that was his ideal.
- 70. That struggle, those combats against adversity, are similar to those that you are holding today to achieve your ideal of liberation, of elevation and peace for the spirit; but you have not yet joined your forces, as Israel joined them at that time, to achieve the goal that you long for, because many lack the understanding about their mission within the work that has been entrusted to you, and that is to fight hard, and without truce until reaching the goal.
- 71. Seek now the "promised land" in the eternal; there you will find the peace for which you have fought on the long road of your life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 124

- 1. People of Israel, heir of my word, I am preparing you to be the consolation of humanity. Seek the poor in spirit, the sick, the weary and needy in body and spirit and give them this spiritual bread, which is strength and health.
- 2. In this time of complacency, I want to pour out my Spirit on you so that tomorrow you can testify about Me and say that I manifested myself as a Teacher, as a Father and as a judge, so that my children can find me in the way they want to look for me; because all loves are in Me.
- 3. Elijah, who is the forerunner, takes the wayward sheep and presents them to me. His fighting spirit inspires you, so that you speak with perfection and help him in his blessed mission of rescuing the spirits from the confusion that reigns at this time.
- 4. Only to you, people, has this knowledge been revealed, the great mission of Elijah, his attributes and perfection. He will guide humanity and bring it to Me. But I also tell you, do not forget Mary, welcome Her, who is divine warmth and sweetness. All perfections and beauties have been eternally in his Spirit, and I have entrusted Him to humanity as a daughter for whom he has always watched. Rise up to Her in your tribulations, feel her peace and her love. The eyes that have been prepared to look from the earth to the spiritual valleys, see her descend from perfection to your world, full of grace, and the hearts sensitized by my word feel her presence.
- 5. All these goods are owned by you. the trials become palpable so that you do not doubt for an instant; your spirit feels that the grace he has received is so great that I would like everyone to hear my word and every spirit to be enlightened; and I tell you. You can work for humanity; for this I have given you great gifts. The sun of my wisdom is illuminating all men, my justice of love is calling the spirit of all beings.
- 6. The world wonders why so many calamities, why sin increases and there is no human hand that can stop it; then they think that only a superior force, that only the Divine Father can help humanity to return to balance and reason.
- 7. You, my disciples, will give them the answer; let them know my doctrine of love so that I can restore peace to all those creatures and offer them a new horizon, a new life, through the fulfillment of my laws.
- 8. Form in the bosom of your family a world of peace and understanding, live and develop in it. Make your works speak of Me. You will teach, when the time comes when you are ready, and you will tell those who hear you, how much peace you have found in

loving your brothers, how sweet it is to love your God and you will manifest all your experience.

- 9. Your mission, Israel, is to serve your brothers. Who among you is willing to carry a message of peace to other nations? There are already those who are to receive the good news. The pain they have been through has come to you, and your fervent prayer has alleviated many Hardships and brought them peace and hope. By my will, precursors have arisen in those nations who speak of spirituality, preparing hearts for the advent of my work, which they still do not know. My word will be known to all nations. If all humanity listened to me, it could feed on just one of my lessons, because in them I pour out my essence, and my presence is real in all my manifestations.
- 10. I have come to fill with my love the emptiness of your heart, I have awakened in you great spiritual ideals that nourish you, and your faith has overcome. The trials that burdened your heart before, today seem small to you and you are satisfied and joyful because you have found me,
- 11. Humanity judges you and puts its hope in you, and even when it doubts, the spirit intimately recognizes that you are my chosen ones. Your charge is great, so you must always pray and watch, to be alert in the place of my disciples, where I have placed you.
- 12. I am speaking to the disciples of the Third Time, whom I am teaching to look for the essence contained in this word, since whoever finds its meaning, will be able to know the divine language. Love and truth do not find human terms that can express them in all their purity; then they must be sought in a language that is beyond the human word. You are the disciples who begin to understand what true love is; do not stop judging whether a certain word was pronounced right or wrong by the spokesman, lest those superficial trifles, those mistakes typical of those who are clumsy and humble, be a stumbling block for your study. I have come from the kingdom of love and charity to a world where love is something strange, and I have begun my teaching by a people ignored, simple and almost lost among the crowds, and this people has listened to me, and even more, has believed me.
- 13. If my word had been given in all nations, the majority would have rejected it, because vanity, materialism and the false greatness of men, would not have accepted a doctrine that speaks of spirituality, humility and fraternity. The world is not yet ready to understand love, therefore not everyone would have been sensitive to my presence in this form.

- 14. Just as Christ at that time sought the hollow of the rock to be born as a man, today I found this corner of the earth willing to listen to me, which has a resemblance to the grotto and the manger, which received on that blessed night the Son of God.
- 15. Here I will prepare you in silence; then the day will come when you will have to leave to prepare the ways for my word to reach all hearts; by then the world will be purified through pain and my word will no longer seem to him a foreign language, but something that his heart and spirit will easily be able to understand and feel. I am giving you the book that speaks of truth and love so that you can take it to all humanity.
- 16. There is no people on earth to whom I can tell you not to go because they do not need this revelation. What people can say that they are truly Christian, not only in name, but because of their love, their charity and their forgiveness? Which nation can demonstrate its spirituality? Where in the world do you love each other? Where do men truly comply with the teachings of Christ?
- 17. Verily I tell you, my law you have written in books, sometimes in your mind, but I do not find it fulfilled in your life. Do not tell me that this is not true, because that is why I have tested you, and when the time has come to forgive, you did not know how to forgive the wrong, and instead, you avenged it. When the needy hand knocked at your door, you did not know how to give charity, and when it was necessary to sacrifice to save someone, you sacrificed your brother first to save your life and the goods you have. That is why I tell you that humanity keeps my word only in powdered books.
- 18. If my word seems very humble to you, I say to you again: That is only the outward expression; go beyond every human term and you will hear in the world the voice of the Father speaking a heavenly language that will not be foreign, but familiar to your spirit, since he sprang from God.
- 19. Do you realize the mission and the responsibility that you are taking on?
- 20. My teaching does not seem strange to anyone, nor does his cross seem heavy, for truly I tell you, the more difficult and heavier is the life you lead in the world. My cross of love is the sweetest of yokes.
- 21. Remember that through three ages of spiritual evolution your spirit has followed me, and you have not yet reached the end of the path. You have voluntarily followed me, because I have never forced anyone to do so.
- 22. When your confession emerged from the depths of your being in which you said to me: Master, You are my Lord, it was the voice of your faith that spoke and from that moment of inner enlightenment, you come after my footprint, step by step, sometimes falling and rising again to follow me. How much the spirit enjoys when he feels the

weight of his cross of love on himself. Only he who does not take it with love, when the last moment of his life arrives, will have to show himself dissatisfied and uneasy, and in his unpreparedness he will sometimes come to blaspheme before his Lord, imitating the thief who to my sinister was crucified on Calvary. This earthly life is only a preparation, a stepping stone, to reach the true life.

- 23. My doctrine is the law that teaches you to live in harmony with the spiritual and with nature. Despite the light that shines in your mind pointing the right and just way, sometimes you cry, and it is because sometimes you stray from the law, and then your conscience judges and punishes you. When you defy nature by breaking her laws, she touches you instantly; however, it would be unjust for you to say that she has exercised revenge, because I am in nature as I am in everything. If you insist on throwing yourself into an abyss, how can you avoid the pain of the fall?
- 24. Feel how you are spiritually crossing an immense desert, beyond which there is a mansion of peace, perfection and light, which has been promised to your spirit. Look behind you at the distant and sinful city, how far it is. Today you are free from chains, because at last you freed yourselves from the slavery of passions. The idols before which you were bowing, remained far away, insensitive and inert, later they will be knocked down from their pedestals, by others who will come after your footsteps. But if your enemies were to pursue you, a saving sea would stand in their way, so that you might arrive safely at the end of your journey.
- 25. Who would try to come back? Ahead, the light of hope shines on the horizon; behind are the darkness of disappointment.
- 26. Go ahead, people. The desert is barren, yet manna descends on you and water gushes from its rocks. Watch and pray, for even in the desert temptations will follow you. Woe to him who neither watches nor prays! Woe to him who is weak in his purposes of regeneration!
- 27. As soldiers you will cross immense distances and solitudes. I have already made your weapons known to you. The battle will arise, and you will measure your forces with those who try to stop or destroy you. How will you manage to survive in that battle? Not losing faith, crossing through darkness and confusion, without your light going out, reaching the end of the desert, with your heart free of grievances, grudges or hatred, loving and forgiving your enemies. You will see then that your spirit was magnified in the struggle, because it forced him not to stop, not to retreat, making use of all his powers and faculties known and to seek in himself unknown or dormant gifts.

- 28. Be humble before your Lord and you will be great in spirit, do not weaken before the temptations of the world and the flesh; men will tell you, that while Jesus makes you last and humble, they will make you first and great on earth, but do not believe them.
- 29. I also know how to give crowns, thrones and scepters in the world, as to David and Solomon, when they knew how to recognize their Lord; and I have touched them with my justice, when they have betrayed me, letting themselves disinherit themselves from the gift of power, inspiration and wisdom.
- 30. Today I have not come to offer you kingdoms of this world; rather, I have been stripping you of earthly possessions, so that you may follow me more freely. The kingdom that I have come to offer you is beyond the human. Whoever reaches that kingdom will never leave it again.
- 31. Look at the monarchs and the lords of the earth. How brief is his glory and his reign. Today their people lift them up and tomorrow they make them fall from their place. No one seeks his throne in this life, because believing to advance, he will stop his step, and your destiny is to walk without stopping, until you reach the gates of my kingdom.
- 32. If at the end of 1950 you are going to stop listening to my word, you will not stop being my disciples, because my inspiration will continue to reach your spirit and your understanding, to make you understand everything that you received in my word.
- 33. The last part of the book is still missing, the seventh chapter, which is still sealed; when this seal is opened, you will receive from Spirit to spirit the last lesson.
- 34. My justice wisely brings humanity closer to the great revelation. Life, like a teacher, incessantly teaches and corrects, trials send their spiritual voice through consciousness.
- 35. In order for the world to be able to communicate spirit-to-Spirit with Me, I have first had to approach you in this form and prepare for the step that men will have to take on the path of their evolution. My word poured out at this time through the spokespersons will serve to free you from stumbles, doubts or confusion on your way; in it you will find the clarity of my teaching.
- 36. I charge you, people, to announce to the world my promise to communicate from Spirit to spirit with men. I want you to also transmit this light to your children, so that they may illuminate their path with the light of hope.
- 37. If you sleep, if you forget to watch and pray, when my promise is fulfilled and my Spirit calls you, the confusion and doubt will return to you once again, which men have always had when I returned to them, because they did not know how to wait for me.

- 38. I want that from the moment I make my word cease, you give yourselves to the study of it and to the spiritual exercise that will give you the necessary development to get to communicate directly with my Spirit. In this inner, intimate, spiritual development, you will obtain the most beautiful fruits of inspiration, revelation, clairvoyance and strength. Then this people will be one step away from seeing my promise fulfilled, when the last seal is untied and I reveal its contents to the world.
- 39. Do not want to replace my manifestation, when you no longer have it, with false imitations or with external forms, because you will sink into lethargy, into routine and you will not be able to hear my divine voice when it comes to enlighten your spirit.
- 40. I do not want it to be a vague intuition that makes men expect my presence in Spirit, I want it to be the certainty, the full conviction that in that way my kingdom will come to approach men.
- 41. At that Second Time I announced my return, but it was not in a vague way, but clearly; however, the peoples got tired of waiting and ended up forgetting my promise.
- 42. I made all the signs that should announce my return appear and they also went unnoticed by men, because they were spiritually asleep, given over to the world and stationed in their religions.
- 43. I do not want you to be confused again now; listen to my word that tells you the way in which I will communicate with men from Spirit to spirit.
- 44. Put away all materialism from your heart, so that you may wait for this communication in the highest form that you can conceive, and thus you will not suffer disappointment or any confusion before reality.
- 45. When the Messiah was promised to Israel in the First Time, the people waited for him as for a powerful king of the earth, so when they had him before their eyes they did not recognize him.
- 46. While I was in the world, I announced my return to men and gave them to understand that it would be spiritually; however, now that I have sent my ray to you, becoming a word in the minds of my spokesmen, many believing me, have denied me, because they had forgotten that I was to return, or because they think that when I returned to the world, it would be in the same way in which I came at that time, that is, as a man.
- 47. I speak to you now of this so that you may prepare your brothers and your children, so that they may watch, and when the hour comes and the divine voice seeks you to make itself heard, men and peoples will find themselves praying, because their joy will be infinite and the revelations they receive will be incomparable.

- 48. This time will be of merit, people. The patriarchs have already given you life and examples; the prophets have already announced my messages to you. You already had Christ, who gave everything for your redemption and later apostles and envoys who brought you the light.
- 49. Now it is your turn to take up the cross that you previously left to others; now you must live your own passion, so that you may reach the highest significance of your spirit. Your mission is to spread light and peace among your brothers and sisters like fruitful and life-giving dew. Do not lie down to sleep. Do you want the wars unleashed in the East to invade the West as well? Do you want to see your soil stained with the blood of your fathers, sons or husbands, and the women taking the tools of the work, to work the daily bread? Do you expect to see the roads turn into streets of bitterness?
- 50. Recognize that while humanity is suffering and bleeding to death, you should not feast, or even remain indifferent. You must carry in your heart the pain of your fellow man, send your prayers and thoughts, as a continuous message of love and peace, asking for charity for your suffering brothers.
- 51. I see that you do want peace, people; but you are not fighting for it. You want me to forgive you, but without having forgiven each other before. I am teaching you to love each other even if you don't know each other, and to feel your brother's pain, even if you don't look at him because he is distant. You are not alone in your struggle, I am with you, I, who came at this time on the cloud to give you help and love in the desert that you are going through.
- 52. I prepared everything in this corner of the earth so that you could fulfill your mission. A new land that flowed with milk and honey, a very pure sky, a virgin, fertile and prodigal land, full of wonders and beauties, everything was arranged so that your struggle and your earthly tasks would not burden you and leave time and strength to your spirit, so that you remember your Heavenly Father, being useful and loving your fellow human beings; but if you did not know how to pray to achieve your spiritual evolution, neither did you watch over what you possessed in the world and behold, walking in your lands, you felt strangers, and contemplating your inheritance, you had no right to it. Now you have to fulfill your spiritual destiny, although you often carry bitterness and even misery in your spirit. That is why in my word I give you strength so that you do not lose heart in the struggle and know that you can still see the time of justice.
- 53. If the struggle is great, give warmth and encouragement to each other, that is the unification that I ask of you. You know from Me that those who are going to fight you will rise up on your way. 1950 is already approaching and I say to you: Blessed are those who take advantage of my word, because my farewell will not lacerate their heart.

- 54. No one is a prophet in their land; your people have made you bleed and cry with their doubt and their mockery; but wait and be like Jesus, be like the prophets or the apostles who instead of crying, rose up to other regions and other nations to preach the truth, where they were believed.
- 55. After 1950, those among you will rise up who will go to other regions and also to other nations, where they will find greater understanding, and there their wounds will be closed.
- 56. When my word has ceased, my prophecies will begin to be fulfilled one by one. Then the unbelievers, repentant, will believe.
- 57. Interpret my word properly, fulfill my commands, continue your work of regeneration, unite in truth and I tell you, peace will be in this nation. You will be recreated again with the abundance and good taste of its fruits and it will be seen by foreigners as a beacon of light, as a bulwark of justice and as an emporium of peace.
- 58. Turn away from your gaze every superfluous illusion, every false deity, cleanse your ways and pray for the peace of the nations.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 125

- 1. I am here in your abode, speaking to you through your conscience, because I am your judge. I have entrusted you all with a mission and today I come to ask you, what have you made of it.
- 2. I have not come at this time in secret; from the earliest times my spiritual manifestation was announced, therefore you should not be surprised.
- 3. Why then was no one watching, waiting for my arrival? Who cleaned his home for me to come to him? Who washed his hands to break bread at the table? Who filled his heart with love to receive me? No one; however, here I am fulfilling my promise among you.
- 4. If I come to teach you to fulfill a promise, understand that it is right for you to take my example and fulfill your mission. Beloved people, when you hear that I am complaining to you, you remember that having received the commission to watch over the peace of the world, you have not had peace, so you have asked me: Lord, if I am watching and praying, why is peace not coming to the nations? and I tell you because it is not enough to pray, but also to do meritorious works.
- 5. Already the prophets gave their blood to proclaim the truth to you; already you had me made man on earth, to live a perfect passion among you; already the apostles and the martyrs gave their lives for the love of humanity. Now is the time for you to take up your cross and fulfill your mission, so that you can contemplate the arrival of peace.
- 6. People, open your hearts and wake up from the deep sleep in which you live. Fight and do not be suspicious, because if you contemplate the endless desert that you cross, I tell you that in the middle of it, when the sun burns your faces more. a cloud will appear whose presence will make you feel very close to your heart.
- 7. In the depths of your heart you tell me that you are not worthy of my grace or my peace. And why are you not worthy? I have put the whole of nature at your disposal so that you can serve me better, I have filled you with gifts and blessings so that your life may be more peaceful and from your heart a hymn of love may rise up to Me.
- 8. Today I had to say to you: Make your life simple so that you have time to think about your brothers and sisters; only in this way will you be able to provide your spirit with the opportunity to free itself from the materialism that surrounds it and to fulfill its mission of loving and serving its Lord, in its fellow men.
- 9. Fight, more children, for the cause of peace and fraternity, but do not think you see the triumph coming, that one is still distant. Do not be confident, because enemies lurk, and

even when spiritually they have no strength, you are considering them powerful and imagining them invincible.

- 10. Why am I judging you, people? For I do not want there to be faults and errors hidden in your heart, because I will put you before those who are to receive my message from you, and I do not want them to find something to correct you about, because you would not honor your Master in this way.
- 11. What would become of you, if I hid your imperfections from you? Would you regenerate in life if your faults did not have painful consequences?
- 12. See how much pain there is among humanity, that is the fruit of its sowing. I speak to him through conscience to move him to repentance and amendment, but his heart has become deaf to my voice.
- 13. Men who rule the destinies of your peoples: Are you not yet fed up with blood and lives? Do you not listen to the voice of conscience or reason? You are proud and arrogant, but my justice will bring down your pride.
- 14. You are proud, because with your science you have built the new tower of Babel from where you defy my power, telling the peoples that your knowledge surpasses divine revelations. By this you have trampled on the Father's law and have falsified the word of Jesus, fearing that the truth will be known, thereby losing the glory and power of the earth.
- 15. I have allowed your tower to rise and your science to grow, so that we may ask: Who has given you the right to dispose of the lives of your fellow men? Who has allowed you to shed his blood? Who, in the end, without missing the right thing should stand in the way of the fate of their own, brothers?
- 16. Humanity, daughter of light, open your eyes. see that you are living the age of the Spirit!
- 17. Why have you forgotten about Me and wanted to compare your power with mine? I tell you that on the day a wise man with his knowledge forms a being similar to you and endows him with spirit and gives him consciousness, I will place my scepter in his hand. But your harvest, for now, will be another.
- 18. On corpses and rubble, science will raise up her kingdom, which will be very brief, so that later the kingdom of justice, peace and love will be established. I will come looking for those who have fallen in the struggle, those who have lost their way, those who have been taught a different path. I will look for them to raise them to the true life, without

distinguishing anyone, depositing my oscar of love, the same on the clean forehead, as on the stained one.

- 19. The Father speaks to you, the One who has no one to bow down to pray to; but truly I tell you, if there were someone greater above Me, I would bow down to him, because humility dwells in my Spirit. See how you, being my little creatures, make me descend so that I may speak to you, listen to you and comfort you, instead of struggling to ascend to Me.
- 20. My arcanum has been opened for you and the time is approaching when you will love the truth and flee from the fictitious and empty life that you have created. The splendor of the materialistic age will soon begin its decline to enter its final period. Today you understand little of what I am telling you, but soon everyone will understand.
- 21. How can I not talk about materializing your life, if even the divine you conceive only through the material, giving credit only to what you perceive through your senses?
- 22. I have been badly represented on earth by those who claim to know me, and this is the cause that many have turned their backs on me. To those who call themselves atheists, I will not claim that they have thrown me out of their hearts, but to those who, falsifying the truth, have shown a God that many have not been able to accept.
- 23. Everything that is just, healthy and good contains truth, which is what I have proclaimed throughout the ages.
- 24. The hour has come when you must love the truth again, that is, when you will recognize the just and the good again; since having been born of ME, you will have to come to aspire to the high, to the eternal, to the pure.
- 25. I have taken no one captive, I have forced no one to abandon the path he has chosen. To the one who wanted to search, I have allowed it, to the one who wanted to delight, I have allowed it, but to all I have shown my law, the only one, so that they do not stray from the path.
- 26. What is at the end of the path that humanity mistakenly follows today; what man will find when he reaches that goal will be boredom, fatigue, disappointment and pain. Can the human spirit be satisfied with such a harvest, and may it be the fruit that he gives to his Father in eternity? No, people, the human spirit is going to wake up to the result of his works, and at that hour, he will be his own judge, so that, after that judgment, he will rise up full of strength to restore and rebuild his life, taking advantage of his experience and consecrating himself to love and seek only the truth. Then he will have found the path where he will hear my voice, which says to him: Welcome, O patient and prudent Israel, who in the Third Time have arrived in the land of peace.

- 27. I have come to seek you and I say to you: Let the spirit rise and contemplate me. I am the same; time does not pass over Me; I am the Teacher who in many places and roads of Judea, spoke to you of the eternal kingdom of truth. But you have changed. The selfishness and the evil of the world has poisoned your heart and you sometimes feel unworthy of my presence. I have come because I love you, and I want you to amend your steps and strive for your spiritual advancement.
- 28. Don't waste the time I give you. Watch and pray, and I will tell you how you should work. Love and you will have joy, work peace, and you will feel that life on earth is a reflection of the eternal mansion.
- 29. Think that I have not come to give you material riches, but to invite you to make a spiritual life of renunciations and humility. And once again I say to you, "Whoever wants to follow me, let him take up his cross and come after Me." That cross will not be heavy, if you know how to carry it with patience and fortitude, assuring yourself that you will no longer be able to live without it, to the extent that if its sweet weight were taken away from you, you would ask me to place it on you again, even when you come to feel it greater than before. It is because you will have understood the gravity of the office I have entrusted to you, and that this cross represents your salvation.
- 30. if I have formed everything created on earth for the pleasure of man, always take it for your benefit. Do not forget that there is a voice in you that indicates the limits within which you can take what nature offers you, and it is that inner voice that you must obey. Just as you seek for your body a home, shelter, sustenance and satisfactions, to make its existence more pleasant, so you must grant to the spirit what is necessary for its well-being and progress. If he is attracted to higher regions where he finds his true abode, let him rise, do not imprison him, because he is looking for me to feed and strengthen himself. I tell you that every time you allow him to free himself like this, he will return blissfully to his envelope.
- 31. In this way you will prepare to comply with the laws of the spirit and those that govern life on earth.
- 32. I feed all beings and if I have told you, "Birds do not sow or reap or spin, and they are fed and clothed with so much love," why do you, who are the favorite son, doubt my power? In the midst of the struggle for daily sustenance, do not forget that there is a Father who watches over you and who will never let you perish. I also tell you that if you observed my precepts, your struggle would be less painful, because it would not take so much effort on your part to survive, and in the hour of your trials you would see wonders.

- 33. In the First Time, the people of Israel went through great hardships, and Moses, contemplating the despair that for lack of bread was seizing the multitudes, said to them Pray, the Lord will help himself to send food to his people. Moses prayed and waited with patience and faith for the divine will. And the manna, as a response and as a reward for the man's faith, came down to calm the needs of the people. With her I declared that I had heard his prayer and that I was with him.
- 34. Now I have told my people that the trials will touch them again, that the pain will be great among humanity, and that bread will not be enough to feed men, that the earth, today fertile, will become sterile for a while and that you will contemplate everywhere, pain, hunger and corruption. Caravans of men and women will go from door to door, imploring charity. The cup will be very bitter, but if you know how to pray, there will be bread on your table and comfort for you and for your brothers.
- 35. With prayer and charity, you will attract the spirits of good, who will protect you. If you want to feel me very close, you will get ready and you will have me presiding over your table. You will not lack what is necessary and you will make your brothers participate in the same grace.
- 36. Peradventure do you not have enough love to protect your fellow men in the hour of trial? Just as I have come to you, you will go to your brothers and do to them what I have done to you. Once again I tell you, that by a small portion of farmers who rise up with true cleanliness to spread my teaching, my work will be known and will be established in the hearts of those who will later be my precursors in all nations.
- 37. Science has not taken root in you; I look at you humbly and for that reason I have chosen you. I have given you my word, so that you may possess true science, because the knowledge that men have cannot cure the evil that afflicts humanity. That light, that science of which man is so puffed up, neither converts hearts, nor saves spirits.
- 38. My word, which now flows abundantly through the spokespersons, you will not hear after 1950 in this form. Only those who rise with true preparation will receive my inspiration, and when they speak in my name, they will be believed. Preparation and spirituality, is what your mission requires to be able to perform wonders. Whenever I have taken you as an instrument to heal a sick person, I have taken into account your preparation. You will not always have to try too hard to persuade your brothers of this truth, because you will find that many will feel faith from the first moment, and others will humbly confess that it was the essence of my word that healed them.
- 39. You will concentrate at the bottom of your heart, forming with the union of your thoughts a single spirit, so that your prayer, as if it were crystal clear water, falls at the

foot of this bush that you are cultivating, the bush becomes a corpulent tree and gives you abundant fruits with what we feed in the time of trials.

- 40. Do not be afraid because you will not be able to receive me in pomp and finery or with royal ceremonies; your humility and simplicity are the best environment that you can prepare for my manifestation; I want spirits, because they are the ones I seek, for whom I descended into the world in another time, and for whom I gave you my blood.
- 41. It was I who at that time appointed the place and the hour for my coming as a man; I also have marked the place and the time when I would come among men in the Third Age. Everything was prepared with perfect justice and wisdom. A new earth was to witness my new coming; the West was to be illuminated by the radiance of my presence. Listen: A long time ago in the north of your lands there lived a great tribe, from which a prophet arose inspired by my light. He raised up and led that people in pursuit of a beautiful land, where they should found their city. Faced with such a pleasant promise, those tribes rose up in the hope of deserving that grace. They crossed jungles, crossed deserts and climbed mountain ranges; nothing stopped them, and when they encountered obstacles in their path, their faith helped them overcome them until they reached the prophesied place, which was, as in the First Time, an image of Canaan, the "Promised land" to the Israelites, the land that flowed with milk and honey.
- 42. See how the leaf of the tree does not move without my will and how nothing is alien to my divine designs and plans.
- 43. That tribe, inspired by the faith of a promise that it came to see fulfilled, built its city, and in it raised its primitive worship to its God, formed its homes and gave splendor to its empire, which in its magnificence resembled that of Solomon. It was that land, according to the promises, a land of prosperity and prosperity. The man was strong, the woman sweet and tender, and they were both beautiful; but the time came when that people were to know the name and the work of Christ, their Lord, the good news coming to them on the lips of strange men who came from the other side of the sea and whom they had already seen in a dream. Very great was the mission of those who brought to these lands the light of my doctrine; but in truth I tell you that there were very few who knew how to comply with the law of love, charity and humanity, which my teachings advised, because for the most part those men allowed themselves to be possessed by greed, forgetting every principle of fraternity, making innocent blood run in torrents, to take over everything their eyes contemplated.
- 44. The invaders tore down the idols of that people, causing them to blaspheme against the God that they came to reveal to them with such injustice and with such cruelty. Could those idolaters recognize through such inhuman acts Christ, the God of love, the One who

takes no one's life, but rather gives his own to save the very one who has offended him? Those tribes fell under slavery and the rule of the strong, as in the First Time Israel had fallen under the yoke of Pharaohs and Caesars. It was times of pain, bitterness and tears that came upon that people, and it was then that their cry, echoing in the heavens, attracted upon itself, like a mantle of infinite tenderness, the love of Mary, the sweet Mother of the universe.

- 45. Because of their sensitivity, that people was destined to be Marian, because by recognizing and loving that divine truth, they found the spiritual ladder that leads Me to the spirits.
- 46. And that village, what is it? It is yours, which after its struggles and its long journey has contemplated the arrival of the Third Time, with my new coming.
- 47. It is my living word that you are listening to, so that with it you may destroy all the fanaticism and all the idolatry with which you have surrounded my name, teaching you a cult through which you may seek me from spirit to Spirit. This people will be very great and strong in spirit, when they live and practice the worship that I have been teaching them, then they will be able to abolish the lie and take to other lands the message of spirituality and light that the nations are waiting for.
- 48. This people will be prepared for that struggle in which my justice presides over the great battle of ideas, creeds and doctrines. Everyone will be surprised when in the midst of the whirlwind they hear a serene and firm voice that will be that of my disciples, fulfilling their mission of spiritual fraternity.
- 49. For now understand that as long as men do not achieve complete spirituality, they will have to need material temples, and to place before their eyes shapes or images that make them feel my presence.
- 50. The degree of spirituality or materialism of humanity, you can measure it by the form of its worship. The materialist seeks me in the things of the earth, and if he does not come to see me according to his desires, he represents me in some way to believe that he has me before him.
- 51. The one who conceives me as a Spirit, feels me inside, outside of him and in everything that surrounds him, because he has become my own temple.
- 52. From time to time I have made to you more and more advanced revelations that men have not been able to understand, because they have always created idolatries and more idolatries around them. At that Second Time I said to my disciples. "Do you see how great, majestic and opulent is the temple of Jerusalem? for not one stone will remain of him upon another." My word was fulfilled, because all the idolatry and profanation that

were done in him, I erased with my doctrine. I promised to rebuild it in three days, which are precisely fulfilled in this Third Time, in which I come to raise up in the heart of humanity the new temple, the new sanctuary built in the purest of the human spirit.

- 53. Recognize my Father's mercy, looking at how, when the altar of your idolatry collapses, my word is already waiting for you, and a new light is shining on your way, so as not to let you fall into darkness.
- 54. Do not be surprised or scandalized if I tell you that all the splendor, power and pomp of your religions will disappear, and that, when that happens, the spiritual table will already be prepared where the multitudes hungry for love and truth will come to feed.
- 55. Many men, when they hear these words, will deny that they are mine; but then I will ask them why they are indignant and what they defend. His life? I defend that one. My law? I watch over her, too.
- 56. Do not be afraid, that no one will die because of me, only evil will die, because good, truth and justice will prevail eternally.
- 57. People, what voice is this that you hear in the depths of your heart, to what paths does it lead you and why do you seek it? I know why you follow me; it is that you know that the voice you hear is that of your God, of the One whom through the times and your evolution you have sought in many ways.
- 58. You all know that this voice, which reaches to the depths of your being, is that of your Father, because he treats you like children, like children, with perfect love.
- 59. I come to show myself as a loving Father, as a humble Teacher, never indifferent to your sufferings and always forgiving and merciful before your imperfections, because you will always be children before Me.
- 60. I have to judge you when I contemplate how the creatures who were formed with so much love, and destined for eternal life, stubbornly seek death on earth, without worrying about spiritual life, nor wishing to know the perfections that that existence reserves for you.
- 61. Study my word, so that you may know that my law is in it, and that therefore it is the word of a king who never turns back. Neither should you go back on the way, if you take into account that you carry in your spirit my word that is the law, and that your body is inferior to your spirit; therefore, listen more to the voice of conscience, in which I am present, and not the voice of the flesh.

- 62. My divine word descends on your spirit and you feel full of spiritual essence; but, if this word were false, your spirit would never feel satisfied after listening to it, nor would you gather again to wait for it with the eagerness with which you are doing it.
- 63. I am the dawn that has begun a new time for humanity, in which your spirit will see illuminated the path that leads to Me. Do you know which rung of the ladder of perfection you are on? do you know if you are spiritually elevated or immersed in the kingdom of evil? Truly I tell you, none of you could satisfactorily answer these questions.
- 64. Do not think that while your spirit, because it is incarnated, inhabits the earth, it will have to concretize itself to live the material existence; no, you should all know that from your earthly abode you can spiritually inhabit the regions of light, where the kingdom is that will come to inhabit eternally.
- 65. The spirit on earth is only supported by a weak point of support that is the body, which serves to inhabit the world and receive through it the lessons or tests that the Father is pleased to send him. However long and painful the atonement may be in the world, you should never regard it as a prison. No one has been condemned to death, but I tell you, you have all been destined to live. Each creature, at birth to life, received from the Creator an oscar (holy spear) that was an antidote against evil and a breastplate against the lurking.
- 66. I am the cause of your existence, so recognize that your origin is in the good. If your past on earth has been impure, sinful or in any way far from my laws, let your conscience shine through, emerging into a new life, and leaving behind the path in which the abuse of material pleasures resulted in you falling into vice and pain. Seek in the example that I gave you through Jesus, the luminous path for your spirit, Because my steps on earth, my works and my word, were the perfect lesson and the parable of eternal life that I bequeathed to the spirit of humanity.
- 67. I leave you anointed with my balm and with my forgiveness; know me, O little ones, because the knowledge you have of Me is still very small. What I tell you in a lecture, is not all that I have to reveal to you. Come tirelessly to Me and the "book of life" will be opened before your eyes.
- 68. You have already received the First Testament, my law and my presence in the time of Moses. You already had in the Second Time the Second Testament, bequeathed by Christ to men through his Divine Word; now receive directly from my Spirit the Third Testament, so that, uniting the three revelations, you can become the great disciples of the Third Time.

69. People, listening to me, you transport yourselves and contemplate my presence in a spiritual mirage. It is not your senses that contemplate me in that mirage, nor is it a mirage of your imagination, it is the faith with which you are listening to me, it is your spirituality and elevation of this moment. Here you feel my peace; but how close to you are those who create pain. They are the ambitious ones who, in order to be crowned, do not hesitate to put their brothers to death. Get ready to fight, so that you will soon know that you must not go after high stilts of false foundations, because divine justice destroys everything that is vain.

70. Sick, come to Me; I come to heal you. The hungry know that I am waiting for you. The murderer, through whose veins runs hatred, come to Me, that I will transform his obfuscation into light and his bitterness into good taste. Come all of you to listen to me and to prepare your spirit, because after 1950 the splendor of the reign of light will begin. Today you are just a seed; tomorrow you will be plants and finally you will bear fruits of love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 126

- 1. Whose voice is it that reaches to the bottom of your heart? Where is she leading you and why are you looking for her? You come to seek her, because in her you find the presence of the One who has constantly come to seek men; and since your spirit needs to worship its God, when it feels Him close, it no longer wants to depart from Him.
- 2. Through many paths men come in search of me; they are the different religions that exist on earth, and within them those who feel closer to me are those who carry greater spirituality, those who are sowing love in their journey.
- 3. My voice is of a Father because it caresses you; my word is of a Teacher because it instructs you. Like children and toddlers I look at you, and therefore I lavish my care on you.
- 4. I know that this way of communicating with you, that this word that I give you now, will be fought and denied by many; but I also know that later it will be understood and believed; then my light will begin to shine with splendor in the heart of man. This time will be like a new day for humanity; but not because the divine light will shine with greater intensity than before, because it is immutable; it will be because the eyes of your spirit will be opened to penetrate the truth.
- 5. Today I find myself with a humanity that is failing spiritually, because of the abuse it has made of the gift of free will. I traced a path of justice, of ardor, of charity, of goodness; man has created another of apparent light, which has led him to the abyss.
- 6. When you return, my word shows you the same path, the one that you did not want to take; and it would be unjust and foolish for me to say that this doctrine confuses or lethargics.
- 7. My light shines from infinity on the spirits and makes you look more clearly at the paths you have created, to get away from Me or to look for Me. Walk towards Me, towards the perfect. Only the one who rises towards the summit of the mountain will be able to know how much he has left below, how much he has progressed and from how much he has freed himself. Did you think, humanity, that because you have descended so much, I would not come to look for you and to bring you out of your sin? Here you have my presence; I come to heal your wounds and to dry your tears; I come to comfort you in your sadness and to accompany you in your loneliness; I come to converse with your spirit to make you feel my divine oscar (holy spear).
- 8. My love will lift those who have fallen into it out of the mud and will save them, because they too sprang from the divine womb to fulfill a mission of love.

- 9. Recognize that when you have fallen into error, you are looking for death, without understanding that you were created to live. You are going after the cup of bitterness, when I have sown your existence with high delights and true joys.
- 10. See, people, how different is my righteousness from how you conceive it, when you thought that my scepter would come to exterminate you for disobedient to my law! I have called those who have been most defiled to entrust them with beautiful missions and noble offices that will mean them to others and save them from their mistakes. This blessed work will be made known with deeds, and in order for you to be of those who give examples, you need to prepare.
- 11. I come to deposit my word, which is the law, the doctrine and the seed, in your spirit, not in your matter; the spirit is the depository, the responsible one; if you keep this word there, it will not fall into emptiness, it will not suffer alteration.
- 12. I am the dawn that begins to illuminate at this time, and you are among the first to awaken at this dawn. It is not a new light, it is the one that has illuminated your consciousness in all times. This voice that says to you: Rise up to Me through spirituality, is the same one that told you at that time: "Persevere in what is good and you will be saved", and also told you: "Love one another". This spiritual path of which I am speaking to you now is the one that I made known to Jacob in distant days, by revealing to him the scale of perfection. There is that ladder in front of every spirit, as a path that invites you to ascension. Its base is this human valley, below there are abysses, but I did not create those. Upward are the steps in infinite number, like a slope that leads to the summit of spirituality.
- 13. Who will be just on the first rung? Who in the darkness of the abyss? Who is on the highest rungs? They are secrets that only my justice knows.
- 14. I send you to the esplanade, to the valley, to start the walk and I point out to you on the horizon the mountain that you must climb.
- 15. See how this doctrine is for the spirit, because while matter is getting closer to the bosom of the earth with each passing day, the spirit, on the other hand, is getting closer and closer to eternity.
- 16. The body is the support point on which the spirit rests while inhabiting the earth. Why let it become a chain that holds or a cell that imprisons? Why let him be the helm of your life? Is it right for a blind man to guide one who has sight in his eyes?
- 17. I am the one who makes life known to you in all its phases; it is the sustenance of the body and the spirit; whoever complies with the laws of the spirit and with human laws, has consecrated his entire life to the Creator.

- 18. I will be a forerunner of you when you are about to reach the spiritual valley; I always go ahead. May your spirit never fall into idleness, may it always try to take one more step on the path of progress, which is perfection.
- 19. Do not be content to say: I believe in the Lord, show your faith in what you do. Do not just say in words: I love the Father; submit yourselves to the test so that you may know if you really love me.
- 20. I have spoken to you and my word is anointing; I have anointed you as teachers,
- 21. Why do men continue to ignore me more and more, despite the fact that the human mind has been enlightened with new advances? For in attending only to cultivating the tree of knowledge, they have been neglecting the perfecting of the spirit.
- 22. He had already said to you: "Watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation, but even prayer, which is the language that the spirit uses to speak to his Lord, has been forgotten. It is an unknown language for men of this time.
- 23. When they ever feel the need to pray, they do not find words with which to express themselves before Me; however, I understand perfectly what each one asks, without the need for words or thoughts; but when my Spirit answers them, they do not understand me, because they have not prepared themselves; then the voice of their Teacher, which should be familiar, is unknown to them.
- 24. If the prayer that I have taught humanity had been practiced with purity, from generation to generation, men would have achieved greater and greater spirituality to listen to my voice; then at this time their spiritual communication with the divine would serve them to form a world kinder, more just and more real than the one they have created with their materialism.
- 25. Why have you believed that spiritualism is something that opposes the development of your material life? When have I condemned your science applied to the good of humanity? If anyone dared to say it, it would not be fair to his Father.
- 26. Through spirituality, a degree of elevation is achieved that allows man to conceive ideas beyond what his mind can sense and have power over the material.
- 27. Now think, if the elevation of the spirit is used in the study of the material creation that nature presents to you, or of any other human ideal, you can already imagine the fruits that you could obtain when your discoveries were not due only to the scrutiny with the mind, but also the spiritual revelation made to you by the One who created everything intervened.

- 28. Watch and pray, I say to you again, so that you may come to know my voice, so that my inspiration may come to you and you may understand it, because there are many lessons that I have yet to tell you.
- 29. I come to save you from your shipwreck; I am the beacon that shines through the darkness; seek Me, trust in Me and I will help you transform your life into a world of peace, virtue and spiritual elevation.
- 30. Share with Me the joy that my Spirit experiences, every time you plant one of the trees that must give their shade to humanity. Seven precincts opened their doors in the present year of 1944, as a representation of the seven that Roque Rojas implanted in 1866; but if those first ones were divided and did not know how to live in harmony, you carry your charge with obedience and fraternity Imitate the sixth precinct from which you come and persevere in my mandates; form the seven one shadow and give everyone the same fruit; this is a pact that you have made with my Divinity. Before the oath to follow me sprouts from your heart, I test, purify and strengthen you, so that your purpose may be unshakable and conscience may tell you that this promise has been written before the ark of the new covenant.
- 31. The covenant that you make with Me is not a material commitment, it is a spiritual charge that you have accepted to contract with your Father, with the One who made everything created; I teach you to fulfill your spiritual mission, but I also charge you to fulfill every commitment and every promise that you make in what is human, so that they recognize you for the truth of your spirit and for the sincerity of your heart; make your yes, always be yes, and your no, always be no; then there will be confidence that your determinations will always be firm. Never break a sacred covenant, such as that of marriage, parenthood and friendship.
- 32. If ignorance of human duties and commitments entails such great suffering, what will it be when you turn your back on a spiritual mission contracted with your Lord? It is true that my cause requires renunciations and sacrifices, but I also tell you that it is the ideal that never disappoints the one who pursues it; he who reaches the goal, will achieve immortality. Now I tell you, study my word thoroughly so that you do not form a separate group on earth; reach a degree of understanding and preparation that allows you to live spiritually with everyone and not divided. My doctrine does not come to sow the seed of division.
- 33. The time is approaching when truth, reason and light will prevail over force, violence and fear; but when will man be able to say, like Christ, "My kingdom is not of this world," and without ignoring anything created, taking everything with just measure, recognize that earthly goods are temporary, Understand that the true strength is in the

spirit, that the power of the earth, its vanities, its glories and the splendor of its science, however long its reign, succumbs to eternity.

- 34. With its false greatness, humanity has suffered many disappointments, and in truth I tell you that it will suffer greater ones. What will become of men when their conscience, which is their judge, awakens them and they contemplate his work? His pain will be acerbic, his repentance great, and then his reaction will be to seek a spiritual path to atone for his faults; that time will be of religious exaltation, which will reach the highest height of fanaticism; then the struggles and battles between religions and sects will come; you stay awake and don't go waiting for the rumor of that fight to come to wake you up, because then you won't know where your weapons are to fight. Look how I am multiplying the number of these enclosures that I figuratively call trees, in order that their branches may spread out offering their fruits.
- 35. I am building the temple of the Holy Spirit; but when it has been built, the precincts, the temples and shrines, together with their symbols, their rites and their traditions, will no longer exist or have lost their reason for being; then you will feel my greatness and my presence, you will recognize the universe as a temple and love for your fellow beings as worship. From the bosom of Mother nature new lights will spring up, which will make your science a path of prosperity, because it will be guided by the conscience that is the voice of God.
- 36. He will no longer be the master of the world, but the collaborator of the spirit, who will guide and enlighten him.
- 37. In these times when love and charity have fled from the hearts of men, the Father says to you: Calm down and rest.
- 38. I have tried you in all times and even more so in the present; you have asked yourselves what will be the cause of your pains, you raise your spirit to converse with Me and you tell me: My sufferings are greater than those of my brothers. No, my children, war with all its consequences has not come to your nation. Others suffer more than you. If you feel pain, it is because you carry the weight of a great responsibility and because you are feeling the pain of others. If you suffer for them, blessed are you, for your work will bear good fruit. Work among humanity and my word will encourage you every moment.
- 39. You feel that the judge is very close to you at this time and each one is preparing to give an account of his work. You enter into recollection, you examine your heart and you wait for the voice of your conscience to point out to you your mistakes, and I tell you: I have seen that you have put your spirit and heart in your works, that sometimes you have

gone beyond your duties, reaching the sacrifice to fulfill my commands, therefore I bless you; but in truth I have not asked you for sacrifices; there are works that I will do for you, because they are beyond your possibilities. You just have to pray and trust.

- 40. Today, having come to communicate with men, I find that they and their ways have changed, and in order to understand and follow me they have to fight more. Sin has multiplied and the environment is polluted. Evil influences invade and cause disorder, obfuscating the mind and the heart; and in the midst of this environment the people of Israel struggle to achieve their liberation and help humanity. Your merits will be greater, if you work patiently and humbly for my work, overcoming the difficult living conditions that you suffer.
- 41. If you feel ready to talk about my doctrine, do so; if you have not yet analyzed and your word does not have the strength to convince, wait a while longer, continue listening to me until you have assimilated my teaching.
- 42. How many there are who, listening to my Word through human understanding, have not believed me or been convinced! How many more will doubt you if you do not prepare yourselves! The world will come to you with its weapons, with its theories, and if you are not prepared, you will weaken. They will search you mercilessly, they will ask you how you have received the revelation of my coming, by what means you have received my doctrine, and you will answer each of their questions. You will be kind and forgiving, you will look for the clearest way to explain the truth of my word, to make them understand its meaning and you will help them so that they can be enlightened.
- 43. I leave My peace among you, savor it, enjoy it to the extent that your life allows it, because the kingdom of peace has not yet descended among men. Today you are living in a time of chaos, of disturbances, but I have come to bring you the antidote of all evil and I promise you in fulfillment of my word of the past times, that peace will come like a radiant dawn to illuminate your spirit and that this time of sorrows will not leave a trace.
- 44. The time is approaching when new generations full of grace will inhabit the earth bringing a sacred mission, then my word that says to you will be fulfilled: "The last will be First and the first last". Each one fulfills in his stage because you do not know if he will grant you to come in the time of peace.
- 45. Feel my comfort, humanity. Live in Me and you will not fear the rigor of trials.
- 46. Mary, your intercessor, blesses you, I bless you too.
- 47. The Christian world often forgets the spiritual works of Jesus, for giving greater importance to some of his material facts. Thus, for example, he confuses his human poverty with his humility, and his physical pain with the true passion that he lived in

Spirit; and he takes his bodily blood as the one that washed away the sins of the world, forgetting that the true blood, that which is eternal life for the spirit, is the essence of his word.

- 48. The Master tells you that if that body had had reason to dwell among you forever, the Father would have protected it from its executioners, or once dead, if it had been useful for your salvation in any way, he would have left it to you; but once his mission on that cross was completed, your eyes could no longer contemplate it, so that you would seek from the Divine Master what you should take from Him, his word, his works, his humility and all his examples of perfect love.
- 49. That human form disappeared from the earth, only the divine essence of the Word, who spoke in Jesus, remained floating in the consciousnesses. That is what you must look for, the essence, the spiritual meaning of that message of life and love.
- 50. Stop worshiping your Father through material forms, so that you may learn to love Him directly with the spirit.
- 51. When someone asked Jesus: Are you a king? the Master replied, "I have come for that," but everyone doubted that He could be king, judging by the poverty of his clothes. No one glimpsed behind the humility of that man the majesty of which he spoke, or sensed at the bottom of that word the promise of a reign of peace, love, fortune and justice.
- 52. The human gaze always stops at the exterior; it does not analyze, that is where the unjust and erroneous interpretations of man come from.
- 53. Do you know that Jesus was questioned, insulted and even denied at that time? Do you know that even His own disciples could not tell who He was when they were questioned? In the same way, at this time the world will ask who it is who has spoken to you, and many will deny that it was Christ, the one who has conversed with you, Then some of my disciples will be confused and will not know who it is who has spoken to them, whether it was the Father, the "Word", or the Holy Spirit, to which I tell you, that just as there is only one truth, there is only one divine essence that I have given you throughout the ages, so call it: law, doctrine or revelation.
- 54. He who has loved that truth and followed that light has loved and followed his Father.
- 55. The spiritual disciple must always seek the essence of my works, so that he may discover the truth in my divine messages. You will see then how simple it is to find the meaning of everything that some involve in the mystery and others complicate with their theologies.

- 56. Spirituality means simplicity; why then complicate what is simple, clear and diaphanous as light?
- 57. At this time you have risen up following my word, to quench your thirst for justice and love in it. You hear Me as good disciples and I watch attentively turning the pages of the book of teaching. You are the chosen ones, do not be surprised when I tell you these lessons. But you are not the only privileged ones; in my work of equity and love I have given all spirits with precious attributes. You who have been called before, do not magnify yourselves; prepare yourselves only so that you can fulfill your mission and be understood and followed by your brothers.
- 58. You have always looked for me to thank me for the benefits I grant you. And my Spirit, whom you cannot contemplate, is the one who speaks clearly to you in this way. I will not allow the spokespeople, whom I use, to lie. I will make myself felt in their conscience and they will know that their work is pleasant for the peace that their heart experiences.
- 59. I will fulfill your ambition for progress. I put everyone at the beginning of the path so that you can start the journey.
- 60. Recognize that the reason for my third coming among you is my love for humanity. I have come in Spirit to fulfill my promise.
- 61. I said to you at that time, "He who knows the Son knows the Father." I gave testimony of Myself. At this time I come to clarify with the light of my Spirit, what was a mystery for humanity. I enlighten you to gather into one book the commandments of the Lord, the word of Jesus and the revelations that my Holy Spirit is making to you at this time, and confirm that I have come to you to bear witness to my truth in three times.
- 62. My word of the past times has not been properly interpreted, but the seed is in the spirit and there it will be cultivated by Me.
- 63. Israel can converse with her God from a high spiritual plane. Come to Me and if you have doubts, ask. I wanted you to keep in constant communication with Me, but you, wanting to spiritualize yourselves, have fallen into mysticism or fanaticism. And my will is that you understand my word, which advises simplicity and purity in all your acts.
- 64. Today you come in small numbers to listen to me, but the spiritual legions that approach Me in these manifestations are immense. My word is like cleansing water that cleanses everyone. I come to teach you so that you feel your responsibility and do not tell me later: I did not know what I did, there was no light, my parents did not advise me, my home was a nest of discord. I have seen that children do not know their parents, that parents do not set a good example for their children, that brothers are at war with

brothers, and I ask you: When will you be united? I have always sent you virtuous beings to earth, to advise you and make you progress in your world.

- 65. If you are married, bear in mind that the man and the woman who have joined in marriage, must make their home a temple, so that in it you can shelter and lead your children. Do not leave them an inheritance of pain. Each one of you in your passage through life will find just compensation for your deeds.
- 66. Just as you seek to please a friend, seek to please Me. Ask, ask and I will give you. I have formed you for the recreation of my Spirit and I am pleased to grant you what helps you in your evolution.
- 67. Temptation inspires you with hatred, and a man who is weak by nature, does works of destruction in the heart of his brother. And I ask you, What right do you have to destroy what I have created? Why do you kill the faith, why do you censure? Humanity does not do pleasant works before Me at this time, but the light of my Spirit shines and I prepare you to fight iniquity. I invite you to fight so that you throw away from yourselves what is harmful, what makes you go back in your evolution.
- 68. Be quickened in Me. Take my word for it so you won't get hungry again. Today you feast at the table, you taste my bread, and you will always remember that the Master sat his disciples at his table, talked with them and fed them for eternity. I have told you that when you call on Me with your pure heart, I am with you. I have heard your prayer and therefore I have come down, see me with the eyes of faith, which are the ones I have prepared; I am before you and I have made you worthy of my presence. Acknowledge me by the truth of my word. This is the lap you had walked away from; but whenever the world separates you from Me, make an effort to take back, and this loving bosom will always be open for you to penetrate into it.
- 69. Just as I came to you in the Second Time as a sign of alliance with man and returned to the Father, today I have come for a while and my universal ray will be retained in 1950; that is why I have told you that you will no longer have this manifestation after that year. Then you will communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit and my grace will descend into your heart. The day will come when you will feel very close to Me, simple hearts of my people. Serve Me by serving your brothers; become doctors, and if they would repay your charity with a smile, you should be satisfied. I will write your works in the hereafter.
- 70. Love Mary, your sweet Mother, seek her spiritually; do not put any effigy in front of you to feel her close. She is the tenderness of the Lord, which you have seen manifested at all times. She is your divine intercessor. Love her, so that I may say to her again, "Mother, behold your son!"

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 127

- 1. Close your material eyes to this manifestation, for it is your spirit that I wish to converse with.
- 2. I promised to come back and I couldn't stop attending this spiritual appointment with you.
- 3. Have peace so that you listen to me carefully and let the chisel of my word shape your spirit.
- 4. You walked a lot in search of a place that would bring you peace and you could not find it, and when you came for the first time to these humble places to hear my word, you did not imagine that in them, so poor and humble, you were to find the peace that you had longed for so much.
- 5. I come to conquer you through love, for this I am giving you this teaching, so that with it you may teach your brothers, travelers, walkers, with the solicitude and charity with which I have received you.
- 6. Man does not live on bread alone, because in him there are hunger and thirst that do not come from the body, and that, to calm them, they have to look for water and spiritual bread. But pain must touch you so that you may understand my teachings.
- 7. Some ask me: Lord, why is human love illicit and abominable before You and do you only approve of spiritual love?
- 8. No, people. It is true that the highest and purest loves correspond to the spirit, but I also placed a heart in matter so that he could love and I gave him senses so that through them he could love everything around him.
- 9. I entrusted human life to the spiritual world so that it would come to dwell on earth and test its love for Me there. For this I divided human nature into two parts, giving the strongest to one and the most fragile to the other. those parts were the man and the woman. Only when both beings were united could they be strong and happy. For this, marriage was instituted. Human love is blessed by Me. when inspired by the love of the spirit.
- 10. The love that lies only in matter is typical of irrational beings, because they lack a conscience that illuminates their path; on the other hand, I will tell you that good unions must always sprout good fruits and incarnate in them spirits of light.
- 11. It is time for you to purify your seed, O people, so that you may form a family that is strong in spirit and in matter. Understand me, my children, so that you may interpret my

will well, because the year 1950 is already approaching, and you must remember that it is the year that I have indicated for my communication to end. I want that day to find you prepared, because only those who have achieved that preparation will be able to remain firm in their positions. Those will be the ones who will bear true witness to Me in the future.

- 12. Think that only those who have achieved spiritualization will be able to manifest my work, because those who have not prepared for the new form of communication, how can they have the necessary inspiration, to receive my thoughts and interpret my messages?
- 13. I want you all to achieve progress so that your testimony may be for the good of humanity. Behold, if some thought one way and others another, they would bring confusion to the multitudes.
- 14. The essence of this word has never changed since the beginning of its manifestation, when I spoke to you through Damiana Oviedo; the meaning of my doctrine has been himself.
- 15. But where is the essence of those words? What was made of it? Hidden are the writings of those divine messages that were the first of this time, in which my Word has poured out so much among you. It is necessary that these lessons come to light, so that tomorrow you will be able to bear witness to what the beginning of this manifestation was like. This way you will know the date of my first lesson, its content and that of the last one I give you in the year 1950, the year marked for this stage to end.
- 16. Today, you still do not foresee the chaos that will be in humanity after my word has risen, nor can you imagine the whirlwind that such an event will unleash among the nations. You must notice that your responsibility is getting greater and greater, because at each time you are having more and more light. Your inheritance is already very great and it is essential that you share it with your brothers and sisters in need, before you leave this earth.
- 17. Sensitize your hearts so that you understand my word, because you have not yet understood it. How will you be able to receive and understand my word, when tomorrow gives it to you as inspiration?
- 18. Unite yourselves in truth and in spirit and you will not be divided even in the greatest trials. One God, one will and one word have been with you; therefore, no different commands can arise in the future than those that have now been given to you.
- 19. Will anyone dare to go over my will? That would be tantamount to division and war arising within this people, because while some would have to take refuge in the truth, others would take false words to divert the congregations from the true path.

- 20. Do not weaken, people, remember at all times that I have called you "strong". If I have not disappointed your faith and I have proved to you that the essence of my word is not variable, how could you disappoint your brothers by giving them a bad example? It is time for you to prepare what you are going to leave for the coming generations.
- 21. Many in their hearts are saying to me: Master, are you watching that we are going to be unfaithful to you? How would that be possible? And I answer you the same thing that I said to my apostles in the Second Time: "Watch and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation", because it is known to all of you that among those there was one who betrayed me and sold me; and you do not know who, calling himself my disciple, does it at this time.
- 22. My Spirit makes the call to you, my voice as a Teacher descends to your heart and the Spirit of your Heavenly Father will always be close to you, who will seek you to give you his caress.
- 23. I am the summit that every spirit must seek, because whoever reaches it, will be able to contemplate all the beauty of creation and the splendor of the works of his Father.
- 24. My word comes to chisel your heart, to sculpt your spirit, to make it similar in light to my Spirit.
- 25. See that you are not before confused understandings, but before the one who comes to prove to you the perfection and the truth of a law. I have brought you closer to the tree of life, from whose branches the good fruits hang. Today there is a feast in my house; many of you are at my table; but who of those present will turn their backs on me tomorrow? Only I know.
- 26. Everyone who aspires to a spiritual inheritance, come to my table, sit with Me and eat of this bread, so that when he gets up, he will feel the owner of my peace, and his spirit will become one more link in the chain of love that I am forming, and with which I am uniting my children.
- 27. Come, come and knock on my doors. Come, you outcasts, eat and get dressed, but then follow in my footsteps. Know the laws dictated by Me and fulfill them, so that you do not drink the cup of bitterness. Understand that whoever strays from the perfect path, strays from my kingdom and is in danger of meeting death.
- 28. I am giving you more than each one can need; why? It is so that you may tell your brothers and sisters how much I have entrusted to you; but be spiritualized, so that not only the sorrows that your eyes contemplate may come to move you, but even those that are beyond your gaze, because they will not be beyond the reach of your charity. Nor should your sensitivity be limited to feeling the sorrows of the beings of this world; no,

you should also sense when a spirit approaches you in the invisible in search of charity. In such cases, only spirituality will be able to reveal these needs to you.

- 29. How much joy will my Spirit experience, when I contemplate that the river of life, which gushed from my bosom, is passing from one to another, quenching their thirst and washing them of their impurities!
- 30. Take advantage of your life, because it is brief; a year is an instant that is lost in the immensity of time. Follow the Father's plans meekly and you will not lose a single one of the precious moments of life entrusted to you.
- 31. I have told you that my complacencies are over and that you must analyze, so that you understand what I want to tell you. The tolerance that I have had for your selfish and materialized life has reached its limit; however, I will have new pleasures with you, but they will be of a spiritual nature.
- 32. The book is open; it was I who opened it, its pages will constantly show you its divine content.
- 33. My gaze envelops you in these moments in which your prayer has come to Me. My light as Father, Teacher and Judge has descended on your spirit. Yes, people, because it is the day when I come down to collect your offering, to ask what is the fruit of the works that you have come to present today.
- 34. Your spirit is silent, your heart stops, and your conscience attends to your judgment.
- 35. I no longer regard you as little children, for you are great spirits who were placed by Me on the path of spiritual perfection from the First Time. That is why I have called you firstborn and have made you confidants and heirs of my Spirit; that is why I come to ask you for an account and to ask you what you have done with your spirit and also with that matter, which as an instrument has been entrusted to you. I have sent you in this Third Time with the delicate mission of making known the light of the Sixth Seal and so that the great multitudes that will form my people may gather around you. I have communicated through the human understanding to teach and prepare you, and I have set the year 1950 as the end for this communication. Keep it in mind because that day is already approaching and you must examine yourself in time in the light of conscience, so that you know whether or not you have taken advantage of the entrusted time.
- 36. I have granted you the grace of communication from the spiritual world of light, so that he would make your journey easier and I have sent Elijah before you, so that he would cleanse your way and revive you in trials. 0i have sent you the angel of peace, so that you may feel his influence, defending you against the threat of wars and the unleashed elements.

- 37. I am speaking to you as a Father, but do not seek me as a judge. I love you and I have waited for you a lot, but remember that my judgment will be inexorable on the universe and that you must be unified in Me so that you rise up to deliver the word of the Master everywhere.
- 38. If you aspire to peace and happiness and if you want to have the right to health and well-being, recognize that these graces will only be achieved by loving your fellow human beings, forgiving those who offend you, sharing your bread with the needy, that inexhaustible bread of the spirit that I have given you in torrents.
- 39. Be spirits of peace in these times of war in which your prayer is like a mantle of fraternity that extends over the whole world.
- 40. I behold the earth reddened by human blood, and the men who do not cease in their crimes. Draw my peace to the world, for otherwise my righteousness will be from nation to nation, and you too will have to answer to me for your lack of charity.
- 41. I do not want to contemplate you before Me as prisoners; I want to see you always as my children, for whom my Father's love is always ready to help you; I have created you for the glory of my Spirit and so that you may be recreated in Me.
- 42. I do not stop to contemplate your faults, nor do I want to see your sin; I want to see in you the purpose of amendment and the spiritual deepening within my work.
- 43. Learn to love me spiritually, as I love you, blotting out your stains with my forgiveness. If this life in the valley of tears is a banishment for you, weep and vent your pain in Me and strengthen yourselves, because your spirit is being purified. Bear your cross with patience and resignation, letting the flame of faith and hope shine in your heart.
- 44. Turn your faces and behold humanity, orphaned by peace; but forgive her, if the effect of her war should be felt in you.
- 45. I bless those who have withstood the trials that I have sent them; I bless those who have worked in my countryside; I bless the hands that have healed the sick and the men and women who have been regenerated. I bless the sick who in the midst of their pain have blessed me and all those who have attributed to my charity the benefits they have received. But I not only bless those who love me or recognize me, I bless all my children with the same love.
- 46. It is my will that you destroy in yourselves all fanaticism and all that is superfluous in your worship, because I want to find in your spirit the true sanctuary to my Divinity.

- 47. Deposit my balm on the sick, but if with all your preparation and charity you fail to heal some of them, leave that cause to Me, who I answer for it. I tell you, if any of my disciples were to reach perfect spirituality, he would be like Jesus, who with his gaze, with his voice, with his will or with just touching, healed the sick and raised the dead.
- 48. Disciples, just as I have descended to receive the fruit of this people, I have come to gather the harvest and the tribute of the entire universe, of all natures, of all kingdoms, of all worlds and abodes, of all beings known and unknown to men, from the most perfect to the most distant from perfection. Above all I am shedding my light and making my presence felt.
- 49. Humanity is spiritually living the Third Time; but whoever does not know what the Third Time means, let him study and deepen himself in my word that is making great revelations to you; although much of what you have to come to know, you will not know it in this life, because your intelligence would not be able to understand it. When you penetrate into the spiritual life, I will make new revelations to you.
- 50. At this moment I am speaking to the nations of the earth. Everyone has My light, with it they will reflect that they have come to take life as if they were the owners of it. Truly I tell you, your destruction and your pain has aroused deep repentance in many and has awakened millions of beings to the light, who seek and invoke me, and from them a cry rises that reaches Me, asking: Father, will the war not cease in 1945, nor will you come to dry our tears and bring us peace?

PROPHECY RECEIVED ON JANUARY 1, 1945:

- 51. Behold my presence among you, O seven nations! Seven heads that you have raised up in the world before Me!
- 52. ENGLAND: I enlighten you. My righteousness will greatly touch you still, but I give you the strength, I touch your heart and I tell you: Your ambitions will fall, your powers will be taken away from you and they will be given to no one.
- 53. GERMANY: I touch your pride at this moment and I say to you: Prepare yourselves, for your seed will not perish. You have asked for new lands from me, and men have stood in my high judgments. I touch your neck and I say to you: Take my strength and trust in Me that I will save you; but if you do not trust in Me and give yourselves up to your pride, you will fall and become a slave of the world; but that is not my will, because it is the time when I come overthrowing the lords and freeing the slaves and captives. Take my light and rise up.

- 54. RUSSIA: My Spirit contemplates everything. The world will not be yours. I will be the one, reign over all of you. You will not be able to erase my name, because Christ who speaks to you will reign over all men.
- 55. Dematerialize and get ready for a new life, because if it doesn't work that way, I will break your pride. I give you my light.
- 56. ITALY: You are no longer the Lord of former times; today ridicule, slavery and war have destroyed you. You are going through a great purification because of your degeneration. But I say to you, Regenerate yourselves, put away your fanaticism and idolatry and recognize me as the Lord of lords. I will pour out new inspirations and light among you. Take my balm and forgive one another.
- 57. FRANCE: You make me aware of your pain. Your lament reaches the height of my throne. I receive you. Yesterday you stood up as lord, now you only present to me the chains that you drag. You have not watched or prayed; you have given yourselves over to the pleasures of matter, and the dragon has taken prey on you. But I will save you, for the cry of your wives and the crying of children comes to Me. You want to be saved, and I give you my hand, but in truth I say to you: Watch, pray and forgive.
- 58. UNITED STATES. At this moment I also receive you. I contemplate your heart, not of stone, but of metal, of gold. I find your metal brain hardened. I do not find love in you, I do not discover spirituality, I only see greatness, ambitions and greed.
- 59. Go on, but I ask you, When will my seed take root deeply in you?;when will you tear down your "golden calf" and your "tower of Babel", to build the true temple of the Lord? I touch your conscience, from the first to the last and forgive you. I enlighten you so that in the supreme hour, when the trial reaches its culmination, your mind will not be clouded, but you will think clearly and remember that I am before you
- 60. I give you light, strength and power. Do not interfere with my high judgments, because if you disobey my commands or cross the limit that I point out, pain, destruction, fire, plague and death will be with you.
- 61. JAPAN. I receive you and I speak to you. I have entered your sanctuary and have contemplated everything. You do not want to be last, you have always wanted to be first and truly I tell you, That seed is not pleasing in My sight. It is necessary that you hurry the cup of bitterness, so that your heart may be purified. It is necessary that your language should blend with other languages; it is necessary that the world should draw near to you. When the world is ready and clean, he will bring you seed that I will give to him, because I see no one ready.

- 62. I do not contemplate in you the spiritual seed of my Divinity. But I will prepare the way. Soon there will be chaos of idleness in the universe, confusion of sciences and theories, and after that chaos the light will come to you.
- 63. I prepare and forgive you all and cause you to enter the right path. When the moment is marked and peace comes to the nations, do not be reluctant, do not intercede in my high judgments, nor oppose my will. If the nations have signed, do not betray them, for then I will pour out my justice on you.
- 64. Seven nations! Seven heads! The Father has received you. Before you, under your dominion, is the world. You will answer me about him.
- 65. Let the light of the "book of the seven seals" be on each of the nations, so that men may prepare themselves according to my will.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 128

- 1. I come to give you my word, which is the ladder that leads to my kingdom. If you practice what I teach you, you will awaken to a new life. Anyone who wants to perfect himself will find the way prepared. My voice is calling you because you are all my beloved children.
- 2. Come to Me and possess my kingdom. Come, children and young men, for I am pleased to hear your request. Lonely women, I am the chaste bridegroom who comes to accompany you; beloved men, be with me. I behold you all overcome by trials, but from them I come to raise you up. Don't be surprised if he comes looking for you this way. Have you not seen love reflected in my charity? Have you not also seen the Mother weep with love for humanity? The cup that you all drink is very bitter, but it purifies you, because those tears that you shed are like the essences that Magdalene poured out when she anointed the feet of Jesus. Now, as then, I forgive you your sins.
- 3. You go through the world encountering evil and you have to pass over it, without stain, but my strength sustains you so that you do not fall, because without it you would weaken. Be prudent, watch, pray and you will be invincible.
- 4. I contemplate humanity spiritually poor, because the power it has acquired is material. Before the spiritual, material works are small, they will not make the spirit immortal; only the merits that are achieved in the struggle for the good, will give him eternal life and make him strong.
- 5. The proud man thinks he has the strength, although the tests tell him at every step that it is not absolute, that his greatness is false. The strength that I give you, take advantage of it in the practice of good.
- 6. Do not doubt my words. I come to give you a seed of faith, so that you may cultivate it and through it you may know how to appreciate my Wonders. I have placed the light of conscience in your spirit, so that you may know the laws that I have given you, and through them you may govern your spirit and your matter. In my teaching you will find health, peace, joy; therefore I have told you that whoever takes this bread will never hunger again.
- 7. I come to show myself to you so that you may recognize me, and later let you know what I am giving you as an inheritance.
- 8. You are living in the present and you do not know what I have destined for your future. I am preparing great legions of spiritual beings, who will come to dwell on earth, bringing a delicate mission, and it is necessary for you to know that many of you will be

the parents of those creatures in whom my envoys will incarnate; your duty is to prepare yourselves so that you will know how to receive and lead them.

- 9. The earth is prepared by Me and clean as I formed it; if there is anything bad in it, it is the work of men. How much evil, you have done with your sin, humanity!, although there are those who say that you are not responsible for what happened a long time ago, and I answer you: Your spirit has inhabited the earth in other times, has been lacking and has desecrated it. Do you happen to know who you are? How much you must work to restore to humanity all that you have denied it!
- 10. When you are tired, lean on the staff of prayer, for in it you will regain strength. Hearing my word you will rise to higher regions, from where you will feel my presence. Understand that to fulfill the law, it is not enough to raise the spirit through prayer, you must do works of love and charity.
- 11. The time is drawing near when this manifestation will come to an end; but always keep in mind that my Spirit will not depart from you.
- 12. By ceasing to communicate in this way, that will be the sign that you have ruined the stage of preparation. I will seal the understanding of those who have served me and will give them a rest on the great day, and I will give a reward to those who have been obedient servants in the countryside. To them I will leave the peace of my Spirit. But they will continue to be instruments of a higher manifestation.
- 13. In the same way that the Word did not incarnate again after having been in Jesus, this manifestation of my Spirit through man will not be repeated. Only my light will remain radiating from infinity, to guide you spiritually on the true path.
- 14. Look at that light and you will not lose your way; observe My laws, and faith and trust in your gifts will be very great. Understand what the powers of Moses, Jesus, and Elijah are, for I have made you partakers of them.
- 15. Take pleasure in carrying out my commands, which will not be a sacrifice, but rather a joy for your spirit. Be like children at their Father's side, trusting and waiting on Him.
- 16. I have contemplated this people praying for humanity, loving it, being inspired by the love of the Master. Your pain is also great, he will be the one who unites you and makes you form a true family. I will comfort you throughout your journey, until you reach the "land of promise".
- 17. The peace that you are waiting for will come, and it will be as great as the pain has been. The union will also come, but first I will send announcements telling you about the approaching time when these prophecies will be fulfilled.

- 18. Welcome those of you who have crossed the thresholds of a new era; you have listened to the ringing of the sonorous bell and gathered to the voice of his call, recognizing that it is the voice of your Father who invites you to listen to him. That solicitude and that obedience have made my voice, by reaching your heart, have been recognized.
- 19. As you do not know the time that I grant you to live, it is necessary to get up from this moment, that no matter how long your day is, it will always be full of incentives for you to reach the goal. In every time a mystery has been clarified before your eyes. In this Third Time in which my word becomes spiritual fruit to nourish you, I will reveal to you what is reserved for your spirit. My word is being poured out in the humble of spirits and in the simple of understanding, because it is like a stream of crystalline waters that, when passing through the mind, from the mind to the heart and from there to the spirit, has not been contaminated with the impurities that it encounters in its path.
- 20. At this time, I have not come to tread on the dust of the world; only my Spirit makes an appearance in the inner temple that exists in the depths of your being, where I am leaving the imprint of my step. You who have sat down at your Lord's table know the taste of this bread, this wine and these fruits so that you will never be mistaken.
- 21. I found your spirit sick, but I presented myself to him, saying, I am the way; I offer you my help; direct you by my words and you will reach the land that you seek.
- 22. When you lacked a notion of the spiritual life, you came to blaspheme, when you felt desperate, wishing to die to rest, according to you, without knowing that rest, as you conceived it, does not exist, because the perfect happiness is found by the spirit only in activity. Inertia is selfish, and selfishness is of the flesh, not of the spirit. Only matter finds rest when the last breath of life is extinguished in it. Spiritualize yourselves, O people, so that you may look at the face of your Master who smiles at you full of tenderness and peace.
- 23. Like a seed that multiplies and spreads, so my doctrine will spread over humanity to rescue it. Not only will those who listen to me be saved, but also those who have not been able to hear this word.
- 24. Upon this people I have poured out the spiritual gifts that tomorrow will fertilize the lands where love, harmony and peace will germinate, because my seed will be carried by my messengers to the valleys, to the provinces and to the cities.
- 25. I have visited you in your cell, since you were prisoners of materialism, selfishness and sin, but I have set you free so that you can take this good news to the hearts. You will never be able to depart from Me; you are the tender leaves on the stout tree of life; you

are branches or branches; the sap of the tree flows through your spirit. That is the covenant of covenant that binds you to Me and that can never be destroyed. The tree is the family, in it are the father, the mother and the children, eternally united. In him all the children of the Lord will also have to recognize themselves as brothers, brothers not only because of the principle or origin, but because of love.

- 26. The symbol of that tree was the cross where you placed me.
- 27. Here is the Master to sweeten your path with his word, because those who have once felt peace on this path, hardly turn away from it, or fall back into the mistakes of their past life, where the hurricane winds hit them. My word, always full of new lessons and revelations, encourages you so that you do not stop, nor do you go back.
- 28. He will always tell you to take advantage of the time when I am giving you my teachings with my word, because when the time comes for my departure, you will never hear these nightingales trilling again.
- 29. I want the former to be good teachers of the latter. See that great spirits will come among them, that after passing through a crucible of pain they will embrace with great love my spiritual work, and with my doctrine in their heart and my breath in their spirit, they will undertake their struggle among humanity.
- 30. Let me teach you, prepare you and test you, so that you may become strong and your faith may be true. I will take you as instruments of my will and I will do many works through you. Through your lips I will speak to the multitudes and from among them I will choose those who will have to follow me at this time.
- 31. fill yourselves with charity, feel the tragedy of humanity, understand its trials and its atonement, so that you may pray and watch over it. See how the Master does not abandon you in your difficult trances, so that you, as my disciples, may do the same with your brothers.
- 32. Do you think that you are indispensable for my message to reach the hearts of your brothers and sisters? No, people, but you must fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you and for which I give you everything you need to fulfill it. Do you know what those who have nothing to offer you today can do for you tomorrow?
- 33. A great purification weighs on humanity and you can feel my justice even in the air you breathe; but this chalice will be the one that will transform humanity morally and spiritually.
- 34. Seek your regeneration and stop being infants before my teaching so that you become disciples, not only for what you understand, but for what you practice.

- 35. Rest under the shade of this tree, O way-weary pilgrims, and when you have restored your strength, become guardians of the tree, procuring care for it. Those cares and that love to preserve him, will be like water that fertilizes and refreshes the earth. Then you will let the branches grow, so that the shade will be abundant and under it many in need will come to take shelter. The multitudes will come in search of health and spiritual peace and you must be prepared, because in this tree they will find fruits that they could not find anywhere else.
- 36. From your spirit prayer will rise for the peace of the world and for light for the men who govern the peoples, because you will not be hard of heart and understanding, so that my work will not stagnate. I am planting and spreading my trees in many regions, to rescue the lost hearts. These trees have the mission of destroying the fanaticism and idolatry of men.
- 37. Again I say to you, I am the way; walk no more in uncertain paths.
- 38. All these congregations, united, will fill the fold that Elijah will present to the Lord; but you who are entrusted with watching over these congregations, have your ears prepared to listen to my word, which will be the light with which you will rectify the crooked paths.
- 39. Truly I tell you that you have me very close to you in the essence of my word, and you also have him close to my spiritual world through his help, his protection and his advice. It is My charity that strengthens you so that you will not faint on the way, since the position you have received at this time is very delicate; but I leave you invested with the necessary gifts so that you may go forward.
- 40. Carry your cross, not as a burden, but as a blessing.
- 41. May my caress of a Father and my lesson of a Teacher be with you, feel my warmth and my peace and I assure you that when I finish my chair, yours will be greater and you will have more strength to face the struggle.
- 42. My word in your heart will be a shield, and on your lips it will be a sword, but know how to use it in battle and also use it in peace.
- 43. Here is your Savior. Did you not eagerly seek me by all means? Did you not call upon me with hymns and psalms to come and rescue you? Well, here I am, only now I've come in a way you didn't expect. But do not be surprised by this form, which is not new, and be more specific to seek the essence of my doctrine, and you will be convinced that this tone with which I speak to you. this love that my words pour over you and this wisdom that shines in each of my teachings, is a language that your spirit understands.

- 44. Take the light of my word and with it set yourselves free, because for a long time you have remained occupied only in earthly things, turned into guardians of earthly goods, without noticing that the spirit is destined to return to his former abode and that you must prepare the saddlebag and the staff that will help him on his journey.
- 45. Men seek immortality in the world, trying to achieve it through material works, because earthly glory, although ephemeral, is tangible, and they forget about the glory of the spirit, because they doubt the existence of that life. It is the lack of faith and the lack of spirituality that have put a veil of skepticism before the pupils of men.
- 46. If this humanity had faith in my word, it would fill me in its heart, it would always have in mind that phrase of mine, when I said to the Multitudes that listened to me: "Truly I tell you, if you gave a glass of water, he would not remain without reward".
- 47. But men think that if they give something, they receive nothing in return, and in order to preserve what they possess, they keep it only for themselves.
- 48. Now I tell you, that in my justice there is the perfect compensation, so that you may never be afraid to give something of what you possess. Do you see those men who treasure and accumulate and do not share with anyone what they own? These men are dead in the spirit.
- 49. On the other hand, those who have consecrated to the last minute breath of their existence to give to their fellow beings what they have, until they find themselves alone, abandoned and poor, in their last hour, these have always been guided by the light of faith, which has pointed out to them in the distance the proximity of the "promised land", where my love awaits them to give them the compensation for all their works.
- 50. Verily I say to you, the mighty of now will be finished, to make way for those who will be great and strong, powerful and wise out of love and charity towards their fellow men.
- 51. Disciples, take my word as one more proof of my love for you. Feel in your body and spirit my healing balm; but if your conscience comes to tell you that this pain that you carry is due to your sin, expel it from your being, that in my doctrine you will find strength to overcome the weakness of matter. Come all of you to Me, so that I may give you strength to achieve your spiritual liberation.
- 52. Let the children come to Me. Let the youth come to Me. Men and women, some in maturity and others in old age, come before Me, I want to enjoy your presence, I want to hear your voice calling me Father.

- 53. Sinners, weep before your Master, so that your tears may purify you, but that your weeping may resemble the repentance of Magdalene, so that your love may come to Me, like the prayer of that repentant sinner.
- 54. Destroy your pride, so that you become humble before your brothers; humility is triumph, vanity is defeat, although in the world you appreciate these things in another way.
- 55. What can you be proud of if nothing is yours on earth? I did not make you heirs in this world, I entrusted it to you in the same way that the landowner does with his farmers, he distributes among them the responsibility for the cultivation and care of the lands to then collect the harvest, and give each one the share that corresponds to him.
- 56. Take from the earth what you need, enjoy and delight in everything that is good for you; but never come to take earthly life as if it were the perfect mansion of the spirit, nor judge that what you have in the world is your greatest treasure.
- 57. The earth is not stained, it is blessed and pure; it is men who have stained their hearts. If the earth had sinned, I would have already destroyed it and sent you to dwell in another world, but in it I find no stain. That is why I tell you that it is in humanity that you must work for its regeneration, so that it may bring you peace, prosperity, love, abundance and true progress again.
- 58. See how patiently I come to teach you, so that you too may have patience in teaching your brothers, and when the needy knocks at your doors, never deny him your presence, nor receive him with displeasure. What will your hands be able to offer him, if there is no love in your heart? I tell you that whoever feels fatigue, it is because he does not have true spirituality; on the other hand, whoever is always willing to give, he has managed to raise his feelings above the egoism of the flesh.
- 59. Sometimes I withhold my charity from you, so that you may know how to consider those to whom you are withholding it; but I never disinherit you, because what I have given you is yours.
- 60. Do you think you have received many disappointments from humanity? That was when you expected something from her and when you had nothing to offer her; but now that you are getting rid of that material interest and your egoism, now that you know that even if the world had nothing to offer you, it is I who watches over you, you can no longer talk about ingratitude, disappointments or disappointments. You must close your eyes and your heart to all human misery and open them only to serve your brothers and sisters with true charity and love.

- 61. The ones that make you suffer the most, are the ones that can help you rise the most. Encourage the longing for spiritual progress, destroy the monotony and routine of your life. Don't you find my communication through human understanding highly meaningful? Do you not realize the value of each of the gifts I have given you?
- 62. I am the one who receives everyone's ingratitude. I, the one who loves and the one who gives everything to you; however, have you ever heard that I find Myself disillusioned with you? Never, my children. Who can know you better than Me, to disappoint me, knowing that you are going to love me and arrive at the gates of my kingdom? If I thought as you think now, it would be like taking from you the blood that as a man I once shed; and I tell you that that blood was for you, the one that traced the path of evolution for you.
- 63. It is necessary that you understand your mission so that you can carry it out properly. Think that when you deeply feel the pain of a fellow man, and by making it yours you present it to me in a prayer, you become the true intercessor and intermediary between God and your brothers. The one who will live and the one who will die for the world, I will put them in your path, because you will know how to awaken the longing for regeneration in which he is going to resume his journey on earth, and to the one who is going to leave for the spiritual valley you will be able to point out the path that will lead him to the light. I have given you gifts that you may use them for the good of your brothers and for your own good, but not that you may hide them for fear of the world, nor that you may show them off and even make a show of them. Practice charity in such a way that the ignorant, the needy and the innocent come to desire to possess your gifts in a desire to also serve their fellow human beings. Then you will teach them and reveal to them that every creature carries gifts of the Divine Spirit.
- 64. Let no one rise up scandalizing with teachings that my work has not revealed to him, because they would be the cause of my doctrine being persecuted and you would have to answer for it before my justice. Speak my truth, without ever altering it. Never be silent for fear, for if you were silent, verily I say to you, the stones would speak. Look that the structure of your planet is made of rock, because voices would come out from its entrances that would speak of the time of justice. Do not wait for that testimony, you better speak; but let that voice come out of your heart, because in it your spirit will speak.
- 65. People, I have come to sweeten your existence, to give you the bread of eternal life. Take me as your confidant and I will put peace in you.
- 66. I am pleased to give you my word at this time, as I gave it to you in the Second Time: A simple word so that you can understand it, and listening to it you will fill your heart with strength and virtues. See how his divine essence has captivated your spirit and has

been a balm for your wounds, so that tomorrow you too may heal your brothers by making them listen to my word.

- 67. If you prepare yourselves, you will see wonders, you will be healthy, and your brothers will receive graces and benefits.
- 68. Great trials are approaching mankind, and you must be the prophet and the bulwark. Pray, work, and the elements will pass without leaving a trace on you. Lift up your intercession, and I promise you that a mantle of love and protection will defend yours. I do not ask you for penances or sacrifices; to please me it will be enough that you raise your spirit and I will flood you with peace. Love one another and I will bless you.
- 69. I have not asked you to go to distant lands to spread my teachings; that time has not yet arrived; but the time will come when you, with yours, will move to other places where you will establish yourselves and continue to be the indefatigable sowers of the precious seed that I have entrusted to you.
- 70. My work will be sought by men of different races and creeds, and it is necessary that my disciples show them the shortest way to reach Me, teaching them to love one another.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 129

- 1. From my kingdom I come to the abode of man seeking the lamp of your faith. I have called in every heart, to recognize in each one his good will to come to my call. In some I found a sanctuary illuminated by the flame of a lamp, in others only darkness. Some are liinpius enclosures, where I can penetrate, the others are stained, and it is necessary that they purify themselves to receive me; but I bless them all with the same love.
- 2. He who knocks at your doors does not come in regal attire, being a King; he comes in the clothes of a wayfarer and in search of shelter. When I contemplate you awake, watching and waiting for me, my word, like an inexhaustible torrent, overflows into you to fertilize your heart. That heart that beats inside you, is a propitious land to sow the divine seed. Your spirit is the temple of Divinity, it is my abode. Your conscience is the interpreter of my voice of justice and the holder of my scepter. All these powers tell you that you are not absolute, but that you precede an Omnipotent Being, to whom you have to submit your will, since He is perfect.
- 3. The Father approaches his children to gather from them his merits as an optimal harvest and not only the tears of your sufferings, because they will not be the ones that I store in my granaries. Almost always your weeping comes to be the fruit of your disobediences to my law; rarely do you weep of love or repentance.
- 4. I have not found your heart hard at this time; but if in the First I engraved my law in stone, why should I not print it in this age on the rock of your heart? There I will show you the power of my word, writing not a leaf, but a book that contains mysteries in my arcanum, which only I can reveal.
- 5. I am speaking to you as a Father and as a Teacher, but when I speak to you as a Judge, fear my justice, but do not flee because even that voice is a friend and if it claims you, it is because it loves you. This is how I show myself before your eyes, so that you may know me. How could you achieve this if you lived eternally hidden behind a curtain of mystery? Understand that I have needed to manifest myself little by little before your spirit, so that you can come to look at me in all my splendor. If at the beginning of your spiritual evolution I had shown your spirit to me in all my greatness, what would you have seen, felt or understood? Nothing; by feeling close to Me, you would have perceived an infinite emptiness, or by wanting to conceive the profound truth, you would have found your reason impotent and your spirit weak. Today I come to uncork the veil of my arcane a little more, so that you may know something more about your God.
- 6. Who is blind that can't look at me? Who is insensitive that I can't feel myself? It has been a while that I have been preparing you to listen to me in this way, which is like

seeing my face, at the same time that I prepare you for future times in which you will have to know more about Me. So, if you are hungry for light, if you have! hunger and thirst for truth, listen to me with all your senses and powers and you will contemplate me. Do not get acquainted with this word, do not get into the routine of ritual. Do not take my teaching as any material work, nor use it to profit from the good faith or the physical or spiritual ailments of your brothers.

- 7. The time of understanding has arrived for you; the time of lucidity has arrived and the moment is not far away when you rise up to make this light shine in other hearts. I give you sensitivity and it is my knowledge for you to fulfill your spiritual mission. You are all qualified to give a light advice to those in need, to dry the cry of the one who cries. I have given you in abundance a precious balm, which should not be inactive for a single day. Pain has purified you so that you can develop your gifts; do not become stained with sin again; your lips and your heart were also purified, the one to become a source of charity and good feelings, and the others so that they knew how to express the pure, the elevated.
- 8. Here is my lesson clear, transparent as the water with which you quench your thirst; I turn your heart into a fountain so that it keeps these waters and through their transparency you can contemplate their bottom, which is as if you contemplate my Spirit free of all form or clothing.
- 9. Listen to Me, disciples, for all wisdom comes from Me. I come to you with words and deeds to surprise you in your dream; but truly I tell you, before I reach a people or a heart, I send an emissary or precursor so that at my arrival he will know how to recognize me and receive me. Now ask yourselves in which of my arrivals you were prepared to receive me.
- 10. The prophets of the first times who announced the coming of the Messiah, were mocked, persecuted and stoned in the cities. Elijah, at this time, speaking through the lips of an inspired and righteous man named Roque Rojas, preached in the desert and very few listened to his voice.
- 11. If you observe the struggle of Moses with his people in that First Time, you will also see the lack of faith, the lack of preparation in the decisive moments. Remember that, Moses having charged his people on the night of deliverance, that no one should sleep and that they should spend the evening praying standing up, with sandals on and staff in hand, there were many who gave themselves up to sleep, and when they woke up, the people had already departed; and when Moses left the people praying on Mount Sinai, on descending he found the crowd given over to idolatrous worship, completely forgetting about the announcements of their guide and prophet about the promises of the Lord.

- 12. I have never wanted to be unprepared or to surprise you by sinning or sleeping in the lap of the world given by the flesh; that is why I have sent my emissaries to you first, so that they may make my voice reach from the humblest house to the most sumptuous mansion. I caused seven great prophets to be born of the same people to announce to them the coming of the Savior of the world, seven men who were brothers of that people, who carried their blood and their tongue. I put my voice in them so that they would be like a beacon of hope for the poor and oppressed and a harbinger of justice for the proud, for the wicked, for the unjust.
- 13. When the Promised One arrived among his people, very few followed him, only those who hungered and thirsted for righteousness; but those who were full of honors, vanities and power, who were those who felt marked by the index of my righteousness, those were the ones who prepared the cross for the Son of God.
- 14. You will bring the good news to humanity that it is already living in the time of the Holy Spirit, of this time that has been announced by great signs in nature, to open to the truth the ears of men of science, to move the sinner's heart to regeneration and to penetrate the world in meditation; but this humanity, without wanting to translate those voices to their true meaning, when it has not attributed everything to material causes, has fallen into superstitious fears. That is why my word has stumbled in this time with hearts that are rocks, starting for Me a new passion.
- 15. The light that my Spirit has shed on you in this age is the blood that Christ shed on the cross for all humanity. As a foretaste of these revelations, in the First Time you sacrificed lambs and with their blood you pointed out the doors of your houses. Blood is life, sacrifice is love; love is the light of the Spirit. That has been your mark or sign in each of the times.
- 16. O people, who have risen up following this voice, never forget that the Lord's charity has appointed you for a great mission. That divine mark is my oscar of love, it is antidote, weapon and shield.
- 17. The life that you are crossing today is a greater desert than the one that Israel crossed in the First Time, but if in its transit you do not lack love and faith, there will be no shortage, no hunger, no thirst. There will be water and manna, there will be oasis and joy on the journey. Those who do not flee from the burning sands, or are afraid of enemies, or are fatigued by the long journey, will soon feel themselves arriving at the "promised land"; but those who in the journey seek the comforts, the pleasures and the means to become great, those will be parked on the road and will take a long time to reach the gates of the city. The road is evolution, the desert is a test for faith and a test for the spirit.

- 18. Do not make this path a path in your own way, do not want to adapt my law and my work to your life, customs and passions. You are the ones who follow my law.
- 19. Sometimes you fail to understand why I love you so much, why I forgive you all your faults; then I show you your fellow men so that you may do to them what the Master has done to you.
- 20. Who can doubt the goodness of my teachings at this time? I have said to men as at that time: "Love one another", to children: "Venerate your parents", to man: "Respect the woman", to parents: "Set a good example for your children". This is not darkness. My seed is of peace, of love, of concord. Stop with her that restitution that from the earliest times has been passing from parents to children, a painful restitution that has been the seed that you have always been sowing and gathering. Every fault must be washed away, and truly I tell you, no fault escapes my justice. A year, a century and even an era may pass, but the moment of judgment will have to come.
- 21. Love purity, live according to the law that conscience points out to you. Take advantage of these teaching times, so that you can put into practice what you have learned. Do not sleep while others are crying, do not get acquainted with rumors of war. See that these rumors are full of sobs, lamentations and anguish; understand that these rumors that reach you are painful voices of your brothers; it is better that through my word you feel the pain of those and moved to mercy you pray and do merits so that they find peace, and it is not the war that surprises your nation, and when you are drinking a very bitter cup you exclaim: Now I understand what those peoples have gone through!
- 22. What would become of this people whom I have gathered, if I did not teach them with words of righteousness, wisdom and love? Do you not believe in my word of this time because I am making it known to you through my children?
- 23. If you put to death the prophets of the first times in the streets and later you led my apostles to martyrdom, I tell you that it is also death that you give to these spokesmen when the word that their lips pour out is not believed. Are you so material, that you do not feel the divine essence of this word? Remember that I said to you, "The tree is recognized by its fruit."
- 24. I am preparing you for the time when you will no longer listen to my word, because by then men are going to name you the people without God, the people without a temple, because you will not have regal enclosures to worship me, nor will you celebrate ceremonies, nor will you seek me in images; but I will leave you a book as a testament that will be your bulwark in the first and will be the way where you guide your steps. These words that you hear today through the mouthpiece, tomorrow they will come out

of the writings, so that you will rejoice again and be heard by the multitudes that will arrive by that time.

- 25. Do not despise what was written in other times, because you would be fanatics; do not let yourselves be dominated by passions, and learn to respect your brothers who in other times wrote with their love, with faith and even with their blood, pages of that book in which are the names and examples of those who have testified to my truth.
- 26. Do you love me and recognize me? Do you love Mary, your Heavenly Mother? For in those pages there is one that is written with the blood of your Savior and with the tears of Mary, of the One who encloses in her womb the divine maternal love.
- 27. If you want the new generations to respect the Third Testament, you respect the past testaments.
- 28. The great trials will move the world, and then men will pay attention to the new book, which they will find firm as a rock, imprinted in the heart of a people.
- 29. Understand my word; I have told you much about my absence and my departure, but understand that I have spoken to you figuratively. I may cease to speak to you in this way, but do you conceive that I can depart from any of you, if I am the life of your spirit and dwell in him forever? Will you be able to stop hearing the voice of your Father within your being? Never, if you know how to prepare.
- 30. You are walking towards that goal, for that purpose I came to prepare you through this communication. If you are ready, you will listen to my clear and clear voice, if you are not, you will be troubled and you will not be able to give anything as a testimony. What are you going to deliver then, what are you going to talk about after the departure of my word?
- 31. I want you, without leaving a natural and simple life, without falling into a state that could be considered out of the normal, to always keep yourselves prepared and keep spirituality stored in your heart, so that at any moment when you are called, you will be ready to fulfill your mission.
- 32. I have told you that in 1950 I will gather the 144,000 marked; but no one knows to what points of the earth I will send those who are in the spirit to be born to fulfill my mandate.
- 33. Your destiny is in Me, for I am the resurrection and the life. Later you will meet in the spiritual valley to complete your work from there.

- 34. Spiritualize your practices; 1950 is approaching and you should not be unprepared. I want you jealous, but not fanatical. Take advantage of the time that for the spirit is light and redemption.
- 35. After having walked a lot, humanity still remains spiritually divided. Is it that each people has been made aware of a different truth? No, the truth is only one.
- 36. The spiritual division of men is due to the fact that some took one branch and others another. One tree is the one that exists, on the other hand, its branches are many; but men have not wanted to understand my teachings in this way, and discussions distance them and deepen their differences. Each one believes he has the truth; each one feels he is in the right; but I tell you, as long as you taste only the fruit of a single branch and do not know that of the others, you will not come to recognize that all the fruits come from the divine tree, whose set forms the absolute truth.
- 37. In speaking to you of these truths, do not think that the Master is referring to the external cults of the different religions, but to the fundamental principle on which each of them rests.
- 38. A strong stormy wind has begun to be felt; its gusts, when whipping the tree, cause its different fruits to come off, which will come to be tasted by those who had not known them before; then they will say: How mistaken and blind we had been, when driven by our fanaticism we rejected how many fruits our brothers offered us only because we considered them unknown!
- 39. A part of my light is in every crowd, in every congregation. No one therefore boasts of possessing the whole truth. Understand that if you want to penetrate deeper into the eternal, that if you want to go beyond where you have arrived, if you want to know more about Me and you, first you must unite the knowledge of one with that of the other and so! with everyone. Then, from that harmony will spring a clear and purest light, which is the one that you have sought in the world without having found it.
- 40. "Love one another" is my maxim, my supreme commandment for men, regardless of creed or religion.
- 41. Come closer to each other through the fulfillment of that maxim and you will find me present in each of you.
- 42. Observe and you will understand that the struggle of ideas, beliefs and religions is already beginning. The result of your human struggles is leading you step by step towards that new battle.

- 43. Ah, if men would prepare themselves when my light approaches them, how much pain and confusion would be averted! But they do not yet know how to prepare themselves to receive peace; they only seek to prepare themselves for war or at least for defense.
- 44. After announcing all this to you, after warning you, would you dare to confuse yourselves as any ignorant person would when the time of the struggle has arrived?
- 45. Prepare yourselves for peace, harmony, conciliation and fraternity.
- 46. You are going to see the great religions attacking each other, the multitudes fleeing in confused confusion; for that hour this people must have full knowledge of its mission, be free of prejudices, stains or confusion, to extend its hand full of charity to the needy of peace. of consolation, of light and of health.
- 47. Regenerate your life, spiritualize your works, study my word, because in it I am giving you the taste of all the fruits of the divine tree, so that when your brothers come to offer you the one they have and that they have cultivated, already knowing the taste of the one I have given you, you accept it with love, if: you find it bad, or you reject it with kindness, if you do not find it pure.
- 48. A higher sense has the spirit, which allows him to discover the true the pure. the perfect; but it is necessary that this gift be developed, so as not to fall into confusion, that is, that you feed on unhealthy teachings and reject what is really sustenance for your spirit.
- 49. I am going to give you my lesson, but first deposit your sorrows in Me. cry to the heart of the Master. rest, v when you have mitigated your pain. when the tears have dried up on your cheeks, lift up your spirit so that my teaching may be upon him.
- 50. I do not want to see hunger or thirst in any of my disciples, I want to see you satisfied that you have eaten and drunk at this table, only in this way will you be able to do works worthy of Me in this world; do not forget that every day that passes, the day of my departure approaches, and whoever does not take advantage of this time of teaching, will later feel orphaned.
- 51. Perhaps it was not he who brought you before my presence; my voice called you by the ways and my charity led you; now you know that you have come to know the mission that I sent you to fulfill on earth; in my word you have known what is your beginning and what is your end; you have had the revelation that you are part of a people, which in three stages has received the manna of the spirit.

- 52. If you transfer everything that happened to the people of Israel in the first two times to the spiritual, you will see that the same thing has happened to you in the present time.
- 53. The life of that people, its history, is a lesson for all humanity, it is a parable, it is a book whose stone foundations were the law that I revealed to you on Sinai; its content keeps the voice of the prophets, the evolution of a people, its struggles, its triumphs and its falls, its joys and its bitterness. In him also is the perfect work of Christ among men and the mission of those who followed him.
- 54. Today that book is opened before your spirit and you see new lights sprouting from it, because what was not understood in those times, today has been explained to you; today your spirit can knock on the doors of the hereafter in demand of wisdom; today your spiritual capacity allows you to get closer to the Master so that He shows you the new lessons of my arcanum.
- 55. My people, even when there is peace in the glory of my Spirit, I cannot help but send you my help, because I see you going along the paths of the world dragging chains of hardships or imperfections.
- 56. You have come across a desert and in the middle of it I have caused palm trees to be born so that you may shade yourselves and have rest. I have caused to spring up from the barren rock of your world, an inexhaustible spring so that you may drink from it, and never thirst again. Today I will give you lands in the world for you to cultivate; you will find your lands in the hearts; some have come to start cultivating, others to complete a work begun long ago, and others to gather the fruit of their sowing.
- 57. Parents who have many children should not pretend that their time is devoted solely to earning their daily bread, and that for that reason they cannot think of doing good to others.
- 58. Let not men tell me that they feel incapable of teaching my law. I tell you all that there are plenty of occasions on your way when you can sow my seed without wasting your time, and without neglecting your duties.
- 59. Serve me and I will serve you.
- 60. Let not your heart suffer disappointment, if by sowing love in your children or in your brothers, you only reap pain from them; you well know what Christ sowed in the world and what He gathered; but He knew that the harvest was not in the world, but in heaven, when the time came. You also, disciples imitating the Master in patience, do not seek rewards or compensations on earth, but do wait for the hour of your joy in the hereafter.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 130

- 1. The world is moved by the memory of my passion. On this evening, when you remember those events and when my divine ray descends to give stillness to the spirit of humanity, Jesus contemplates you with emotion.
- 2. You who love me and who as apostles offer your life to me, you who know how to offer the thirsty Rabbi the crystal clear water of your love, feel that in truth the Sacred Spirit of the Master is among you.
- 3. It is time for the Spirit of Truth to reign and religious fanaticism to depart from the hearts of men.
- 4. At this moment my Spirit feels a very great joy to find myself among my disciples, to whom I come to offer the wine of my table of love, not the grape wine that will never cease to be the juice of the vine, but my own spiritual life.
- 5. The time has already passed in which I told you to remember the holy upper room, taking the bread and wine in memory of me Today I come to teach your spirit to feed with the essence of my teaching of love, dispensing with all symbolism.
- 6. I do not come to try to make you remember pains that corresponded to another era, although if you are going to cry with my lesson, but that cry must be of repentance.
- 7. The world is not a cup full of bitterness, but Christ, the Word of the Father, comes full of love to continue the teaching of infinite charity that I have given to men. At this time I come to show you the path that you must follow to achieve the redemption of your sins; but I do not want you to just carry Christ in your thoughts but to testify with works of love the truth of his doctrine.
- 8. See how on this day many of my children mistakenly symbolize that dinner at which I met my disciples for the last time; my word, my lessons of love, have been falsified. At this moment the Divine Word, in direct communication with all the spirits, gives you his love, just as he distributed the bread among his apostles.
- 9. Behold Christ, the prince of peace, whom the mobs judged to be an agitator and a rebel. Remember that the Man God came into the world and said, "These are my children, for whom I will give every last drop of my blood." Now, my beloved children, I come to speak to you simply. At that time I spoke to you in a parable, and many times you did not understand me, because you gave a wrong meaning to my words.

- 10. Humanity infinitely beloved by Me, I have returned to you, but not as you heard me in the First Time, nor as you looked at me and listened to me in the Second; today I come to give you my teaching through a brain prepared by my wisdom.
- 11. Among my people there have always been those who feel spirituality, as well as those who only pursue material goods. In the First Time there were times when while some worshiped the "golden calf", others wept in fear before Jehovah; and in the Second, in the bosom of my apostles, there was one who aspired to receive from Me the power to turn stones into gold, pretending that it was good to help the poor suffering from hunger with money, to whom I said, "Giving money to the multitudes, would make them not appreciate it because it is easy to obtain." And I added, "He who follows me must be poor, like his Master." Therefore I humbly bowed down to wash the feet of my disciples, and said to them, "Never think yourselves the first, but the last before the Father."
- 12. To you, who are my new disciples, I say, "Whatever you see me doing with you, do it with your brothers."
- 13. You have prepared your heart to receive the essence of my word and with it, the comfort, strength and light that you need. You trust in Me, because you know that you, like all beings, receive my protection; but I have told you to live in a time of restitution and purification and that you will still know pain to a greater degree.
- 14. There are great combats and vicissitudes in the future of men; and you, as part of that humanity, will also have to suffer. Only prayer and vigil will make the sorrows bearable; many will lose their way in these trials, they will falter and seek the solution of their ills by other ways; and only when they return to the path of good, peace and justice, will they regain their tranquility; and even among this people who have been marked in this time, of the 144,000 marked on their forehead, how many of them will abandon me, despite being now surrounding the Master, listening to his lesson of infinite love?
- 15. That is why I have come in this era, to give you strength in your struggle, to teach you to work for a high ideal, which is the same for which I have fought in all times, your spiritual elevation
- 16. Possess and value all your gifts so that you can face this great test. Do not deprive yourselves of them, so that you do not feel like orphans, because you are going to need to gather faith, spiritual strength, courage, so as not to faint.
- 17. But whatever I announce to you, it will not be to annihilate you, but to make you great; for you will find innumerable reasons to do good and to pour out your charity. If you know how to prepare yourselves, you will forget yourselves to go to the aid of your

brothers and you will find their spirit ready as virgin land, to receive the seed and the beneficial irrigation of your works of love.

- 18. This is how I have prepared the spirit of my children, so that when the time comes they can testify that all the events that surround them have told them about Me, that they have felt that my Spirit has been close to them.
- 19. Because I am not just a word, I am an action. I struggle incessantly in the spirit of my children to transform it, and I am attentive to answer your questions, to respond to your call and come to your aid, so that you can fulfill your destiny.
- 20. It is the time when my light is poured out on every spirit; he who has been willing to practice my doctrine, has felt full of strength and animated by a superior will, and the works he has done, have given him life and have affirmed his faith. He will no longer be able to turn away from the path, even if he had to tread on thorns, because the strength of his spirit has grown and he knows how to master suffering, in order to achieve his ideal. He who has not started the day, let him start it today and let it not stop. Even the simplest of his works will be taken into account by Me. You will find no greater satisfaction on earth than to help a fellow feeling his pain.
- 21. All the works that I did in the Second Half to teach you my lessons of charity, you must repeat them now. you have seen that I have restored sight to the blind, you can make the blind of this time, who live in the darkness of ignorance, look at the clear light of my doctrine. Make the paralytic walk, who has stopped for lack of teaching; raise up the one who has died to the life of grace and spirituality; make the mute speak, who does not know how to pronounce the words of love and forgiveness. Whatever you wish to do, I will grant it to you, because I have clothed you with gifts of inestimable value, so that you may be able to testify to my truth.
- 22. My love for humanity has been constant; not only when I have descended to earth have I done wonders; my work of giving life and protection to men is eternal, and my teaching is also inexhaustible. When will you understand my struggle, when will you recognize Elijah, who is tireless working among you?
- 23. The end of time is approaching and I have to come to gather the harvest. Only ripe wheat I will receive. only works of love, completed and perfect. i will take to my barn: and you. as my disciples, you have to present your work to me in this way and help your brothers. In all the nations there are my disciples, prophets, forerunners, whose gifts are being manifested just like yours. They seek in prayer the balm that heals the sick, they communicate with Me spiritually, seeking the light that illuminates their path and recognize me as their guide and Teacher.

- 24. Do not be surprised that they. without having had my communication through the understanding of man. know these lessons, because I have told you that the spirit has evolved, and each creature has a mission to fulfill. His spirit has been purified in pain, and not finding true guides on earth, he has sought me, knowing that I am in Spirit enlightening and leading all my children.
- 25. Here I am, ready to receive your thoughts and your heart. for we offer the essence of my word as the true wine of eternal life, of which I tell you that whosoever will take of it. thirst will not feel again.
- 26. Do not confuse my word anymore, which is the bread of life.with the symbols that only represent an image of her.
- 27. The light of the Holy Spirit illuminates your path and fills your spirit with peace. How much grace will there be on earth when this people, who are scattered among humanity, live dedicated to teaching their brothers and sisters to love one another! When I speak to you of unification, you must understand that I am looking at your disunity and disharmony; but know that I address this appeal to all men and to all peoples, because the seed of discord has multiplied and has penetrated into all hearts.
- 28. Discord has insensibly invaded the most intimate of human life and has managed to move empires, nations, households, religions and sects. Very bitter have been the fruits that the lack of harmony between men has produced, and they have yet to taste the most bitter; but it was not my will that humanity needed that chalice so that it would recognize its error and open its eyes to the truth, because although I am judging you at this moment, I never cease to be your Father and I would like reflection and repentance to save you from the abyss to which you are precipitating. Who will be the ones who will let me penetrate into their heart? Which towns will open their doors to me? Who will be those who do not heed the call of their conscience?
- 29. Pray. What else can you do in these moments, if I still consider you small in your spiritual development, if you are still weak and clumsy? Strengthen yourselves in the practice of my teachings; your life offers you daily the opportunity for you to do merits and for you to perfect yourself. Be a people that reflects in each of their works the light of my Spirit, and I will soon send you to fulfill your mission, as humble apostles of my teaching.
- 30. If you think that I have left my throne to come to communicate with you, you are in error, because it is the throne that you imagine, it does not exist; thrones are for puffed up and proud men. My Spirit, being infinite and omnipotent, does not dwell in a certain

place, it is everywhere, in all places, in the spiritual and in the material. Where is that throne which you ascribe to me?

- 31. Do not take my words as reproaches for your lack of understanding and knowledge of the truth; I have not come to you to humiliate you, highlighting your littleness; on the contrary, I have come to help you to rise up to the light of truth.
- 32. Do you think that I do not realize the progress and evolution that your beliefs and knowledge have reached since you have come to hear this word? Truly I tell you, I contemplate, better than yourselves, the steps you are taking along the spiritual path.
- 33. When you came before my manifestation, you did not believe in my teaching through the human understanding, because you have the belief that only in this way could you find me in the images, symbols and other objects consecrated by your religions. Later, when, despite your lack of faith, you felt that my teaching touched your heart, and that your spirit felt my peace, you recognized that a divine light was manifesting through these creatures destined to transmit my divine message. A new faith was born in your heart, a light was lit that taught you to understand that man could communicate directly with his God; but that was not all, it was necessary that you come to understand that the human mind is not indispensable, so that the Father could give you his teaching; then you knew that this divine communication through the mouthpiece would be temporary, because later the time of communication from Spirit to spirit would come, when men would move away from their worship, from their beliefs and practices, materialism, fanaticism and all the ignorance that their traditions and rites enclose.
- 34. Some of you have already understood, others are practicing; but you still have a long way to go to reach the goal, from which you can conceive me in my truth, in the reality of my greatness, and no longer through fantasies forged with your scarce human imagination.
- 35. Stop materializing me on thrones similar to those of the earth, strip me of the human form that you always attribute to me, stop dreaming of a sky that your human mind is incapable of conceiving; and when you free yourself from all this, it will be as if you broke the chains that bound you, as if a high wall collapsed before your eyes, as if a thick fog dissipated, allowing you to contemplate an unlimited horizon and an infinite firmament, luminous, but at the same time accessible to the spirit.
- 36. Some say, "God is in the heavens," others, "God dwells in the hereafter," but they do not know what they say, nor do they know what they believe. Surely I dwell in the heavens, but not in the certain place that you have imagined; I dwell in the heavens of light, of power, of love, of wisdom, of justice, of happiness, of perfection.

- 37. I am in the hereafter, yes; but beyond human sin, beyond materialism, arrogance, ignorance. That is why I say that I am coming to you, because I am going to your littleness, because I speak to you in a way that your senses can feel me and your mind understand me, not because I come from other worlds or abodes, because my Spirit dwells everywhere.
- 38. You have struggled and you have needed a lot of time to transform your beliefs, and you will still have to try harder to reach the spiritual goal to which I have destined you, which is to know your Father, love him and worship him through the spirit; then you will begin to sense the true glory of the spirit, that state of elevation, harmony, peace and well-being, which are the true paradise where you will all have to arrive.
- 39. Today you open the doors of your heart and of your understanding in the light of my teaching; by what works do you come to glorify me?
- 40. You are all silent, the spirit is silent and so is matter before Me; you bend your necks and humble yourselves; I do not want my children to humble themselves before Me; I want them to be worthy to lift up their face and contemplate mine, because I do not come in search of servants, or slaves, I do not come in search of creatures who feel proscribed, banished. I come to my children whom I love so much, so that by listening to my Father's voice, they may raise their spirits along the path of their spiritual elevation.
- 41. But behold, I come to the house of Jacob and find only fear within it, I hope to find a feast and there is only silence. Why, my people? because your conscience claims your fault and prevents you from experiencing joy at my arrival. It is that you have not loved each other, it is that you have not worked, as Jesus taught you.
- 42. You have lacked spiritual preparation, to sense the shadow of pain that stalks you, and it is necessary for your Father to materialize and speak to you in your language, so that you can know that the angel of war advances, that his weapons are stronger, and that in front of him, the angel of peace sobs.
- 43. Riding on wings of the wind, the plague. It advances instant by instant, and in the spiritual environment there float thousands of beings who succumb day after day in the fields of hatred and tares and whose confusion clouds your mind and your heart.
- 44. The elements are unleashed, awakening the men of science from their sleep, but these, obstinate in their greatness, continue their destructive work among humanity; while you forget to pray, you do not fulfill the mission that the Father has entrusted to you.
- 45. You know intimately that the mission of making peace has been weighing on your spirit since those times when I said to Jacob, "Behold, I will give you a numerous seed,

by which all the peoples of the earth will be blessed." That is why you are silent in front of Me.

- 46. Do you expect that the laws of men will come to disinherit you and force you to close your lips, which I have prepared for you to testify about Me?
- 47. Do not be men of little faith; if I have chosen you, it is because I know that you will be able and know how to serve me.
- 48. On this day I tell you: If the nations want peace, I put it within the reach of their love; if they still want more war, they will have it, and through it, the scepter of my righteousness will be on earth.
- 49. If humanity, persecuting my new disciples, tries to prevent them from healing the sick and speaking about my doctrine, the strangest diseases will be unleashed among men, men of science will get sick, many will have their eyes closed, others will have their brain deranged. The gates of the beyond will be opened and legions of troubled spirits will ravage regions and possess men. Then, in the face of the impotence of men of science, my humble laborers will arise, giving proofs of their knowledge, through which many will believe. It has been a long time since all these misfortunes were announced to you, despite which you remain deaf and blind. You are ungrateful.
- 50. Sometimes it is necessary that I speak to you like that, but I did not take my word of love mistaking it for a whip. I love you; come so that you may feel my warmth; come closer to Me. that you may feel the peace of my kingdom. You are the ones who have sought me through the desert, you are the ones who have always walked after my promise.
- 51. Are you tired of this life? So rest for a moment under the shade of this tree. Tell me here your cares and weep in my bosom; how long will you be with Me forever? I already want to contemplate peace in every spirit.
- 52. Let the lark for now spread its wings over the entire universe, so that you may feel its peace and warmth.
- 53. Women, it is you who, with your prayer, preserve the little peace that exists on earth, who, as faithful guardians of the home, take care that it does not lack the warmth of love. This is how he united himself to Mary, your Mother, in order to break human pride.
- 54. Men, I have made you lords on this earth, so that you may represent me on it; your spirit is like that of the Father, and your body is like the universe. Do not judge the perfection of your body by its dimensions, but by the wonderful life that exists in it, its order and harmony. Even in all its perfection, the body is limited, and the moment comes

when it stops growing; then the intelligence and feelings continue to develop, until death stops him, but all the wisdom and experience that he acquired on earth, is imprinted on the spirit, which continues to grow and develop until eternity.

- 55. Make your home a second temple, your affections a second cult. If you want to love me, love your wives and love your children, because great works, thoughts and examples will also spring from that temple.
- 56. You are all Elijah's sheep at this time; some dwell in his fold, others are still astray. The light of the Sixth Seal illuminates at this time all incarnated and disembodied spirits. While on earth some take this law for the advancement and salvation of their spirit, others take it to penetrate the mysteries of science and discover new wonders; they are the profane and disobedient hands that still cut the fruits of the tree of science to poison the heart of humanity. You are living the sixth stage that humanity will travel on earth as an image of the path it will have to travel in eternity.
- 57. In the first stage, Abel represented me on Earth, Noah in the second, Jacob in the third, Moses in the fourth, Jesus in the fifth, in the sixth, which is the present, Elijah, and in the seventh the Holy Spirit will reign.
- 58. What have you made of my messengers? The first fell under the blow of his own hennano, moved by envy. The second was unknown and mocked by multitudes of unbelievers and idolaters.
- 59. The third lived by giving proofs of my power, receiving in return the ingratitude even from his own.
- 60. The fourth had to break the tablets of the law, because of the little faith of his people, whom he loved so much.
- 61. The fifth, having announced his coming. he was not expected, believed, or loved, and after delivering his message of love to the world, he received from men the most ignominious death that prophet or envoy had ever received.
- 62. The sixth, he has come in spirit at this time; however the darts of doubt, indifference and mockery haunt him.
- 63. When the Seventh Seal is loosed and instead of a messenger, it is the same Spirit of the Eternal who gives light to men, who will try to hurt me or kill me?

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 131

- 1. On this day when the bells are being rung to announce to the world that the glory has opened to receive Christ, I tell you that for you those traditions have already passed; now it is up to you to recollect, instead of hubbub, remembrance and meditation, instead of noisy manifestations of joy. What would it be if the disciples of the Holy Spirit materialized the divine teachings?
- 2. The spirit is life, and therefore it will never cease to be; it must be perfected so that it can dwell in the highest. You have evolved; proof of this is that you involuntarily turn away from the images or symbols with which men try to represent me, because you already conceive me as a Divine, infinite and omnipotent Spirit and do not wish to look at me as limited. you have finally come to understand that there is no better offering before your God than that of your good deeds.
- 3. Did I tell you that I would rise on the third day from the dead? Well, with this I also told you figuratively about future events. Here you have me in Spirit at the beginning of the Third Time communicating with me through the human understanding, and I have also come to the dead to spiritual life. Through this communication announced and promised in other times, you have heard that there is no use for trappings, nor ceremonies; that you must clothe your elliptical with purity. You have already understood that to show oneself clean and adorned on the outside without having cleansed the heart, means a deception, which before the Father does not go unnoticed.
- 4. You can impress man, your brother, and even deceive him, but not Me, because my discerning gaze discovers and judges everything; moreover, in this time of great spiritual light, you will see men reject everything that contains hypocrisy. I am preparing you so that you will not be surprised by anyone, nor that your brothers will be surprised.
- 5. If any man appeared claiming to be Christ, incarnated again, do not believe him, because when we announced that he would return, I gave you to understand that it would be in Spirit. If anyone says to you, "I am the messenger of God," distrust him, because the true emissaries do not boast, nor do they proclaim the mission that I entrust to them, they only give proof by their works. It is for men to say whether he is the messenger of the Lord. Do you remember when I told you that the tree by its fruits would be re known?
- 6. I do not forbid you to taste the fruits of the trees, but you must be prepared so that you can distinguish the good fruit from the bad.
- 7. Those who love the truth, I will make them like lamps to illuminate the path of their brothers.

- 8. I come looking for your spirit, that being invisible to your eyes, for whom I became a man and shed my blood at that time, to teach him to fulfill his mission.
- 9. Do not be afraid to encounter men in your path who deny my presence in this form; they are blind who do not yet have light in their spirit. At that time they also denied me and when they saw my wonders they had to proclaim that Jesus was the promised Savior.
- 10. You will see at this time those who have denied me, contrite and sorrowful before you, without finding words to confess that this doctrine has come from God.
- 11. On this day, when the mobs run with great clamor to their churches, to celebrate the instant in which the glory opened to receive me, I tell you that all this is just a tradition to impress the heart of humanity. They are only rites that today materialize my divine passion.
- 12. Do not follow this trend, erecting altars and symbols; do not make representations of sacred facts, or use special dresses to dress up, because all this is idolatrous worship.
- 13. Invoke Me with your heart, remember my teaching and imitate my examples. Offer me the tribute of your amendment and you will feel the doors of glory open to receive you.
- 14. Believe that, just as Jesus rose on the third day from the dead, today in the Third Time, I have risen again from among men, dead to faith and grace, to come to teach you through the human understanding the beauties of the spiritual life.
- 15. And I say to the multitudes who listen to me, why do you cover yourselves with robes and ornaments and do not better clothe your spirit of purity? I just want to see that dress in you.
- 16. Flee from the false and profane representations that are made of Me and of my passion, because no one will be able to represent me; live my examples and teachings; whoever does so will have represented his Teacher on earth.
- 17. While some burn incense and myrrh as an offering to my Divinity, I teach you to offer me the essence of your heart, the perfume of your spirit. That spiritual offering is what I want from you.
- 18. In this dawn of grace, humanity commemorates the third day, when Christ rose to comfort his apostles and crossed the threshold of death to visit those in need in spirit. Remember that I have told you: I am the great farmer or the Shepherd; you also carry out these missions. Who but a shepherd is he who can guide the spirits and lead the peoples? And the father of a family who cultivates hearts or the teacher who guides minds, are they not farmers?

- 19. Each one has been assigned a portion to which he must guide or cultivate, and that mission is not finished with material death. The spirit, the same on earth as in the spiritual world, continues to sow, cultivate and harvest. The older spirits are those who guide the younger ones and these in turn to others in a lesser degree of development, the Lord being the One who leads them all to the prison.
- 20. If I have told you that the older spirits guide the younger ones, that does not mean that those spirits have been great from the beginning and that the latter should always be small before their brothers. Those who are great now, it is because they have risen and developed in the fulfillment of the noble mission of loving, serving and helping those who have not reached that degree of spiritual evolution, those who are still weak, those who have strayed and those who suffer.
- 21. Those who are small today will be great tomorrow through their perseverance on the path of evolution.
- 22. The scale of spiritual perfection that Jacob saw figured in his prophetic dream is the path that begins in the world and ends in heaven, that begins in the Material world and ends in the perfection of spiritual life.
- 23. Do not abandon your children, your disciples, your peoples, even with death, because the distance between one world and another is only apparent. From the spiritual valley you will be able to continue caring for, guiding and cultivating Your portion, and many times you will be able to carry out such great works that on earth you would have considered impossible.
- 24. Blessed is the way of your spirit, which makes you know your Father's love more clearly every day and teaches you to understand the greatness of his works.
- 25. After these teachings, will it be possible for someone to continue waiting for death to come to free him from his cross, or will there be those who fear that it will come to take away his life?
- 26. Everything lives in Me, everything in Me is eternalized, nothing is lost.
- 27. In this age I come to visit you in your dwelling place, because if you seek me, I also seek you. I want to converse with you, let me penetrate into the depths of your heart and do not try to hide your regrets or your faults from me.
- 28. Try to hear me in the silence, raise your spirit to your Father and soon you will hear my voice, speaking to you in a language that has never been heard by you, and which you will be able to understand, as if you had always been listening to it.

- 29. You should not be surprised by this, because you should understand that I am the Universal Word. I speak to consciences, I speak to hearts, spirits, reason and senses, I speak in all beings, my voice never ceases.
- 30. Learn to listen to me and analyze my lessons. Remember that I told you that whoever drinks of the water of my word will never thirst again. I have poured out my wisdom on everything that exists so that you may gather it throughout your journey.
- 31. Even if there were no religions in the world, it would be enough for you to concentrate at the bottom of your being to find my presence in your inner temple; I also tell you, it would be enough to observe what life offers you, so that you would find in it the book of knowledge, which at every step shows you its most beautiful pages and its deepest lessons.
- 32. Then you will understand that it is not right for the world to go astray when it carries the way in its heart, nor for it to be confused among the darkness of ignorance dwelling among so much light.
- 33. I have not come to judge you for the sole purpose of passing a sentence for each sinner; I have come to judge you, not without first offering you a new opportunity to free your spirit from all its faults.
- 34. I am calling everyone, because I want to see myself surrounded by that great family that for Me is humanity, in which I have deposited so many pleasures and tenderness, to the point of making me his child.
- 35. You who have had the opportunity to listen to me in this way, know that you have arrived at an opportune time. Neither I came before or after the right time, nor have you arrived too late or too early. This is the time that had been promised to your spirit from distant times, so that in it he would receive the continuation of a lesson just begun in previous eras.
- 36. You could not return to Me, without first having tasted all the fruits of life and having delighted yourself with all the pleasures. How few are the beings who have known how to remain faithful and clean next to the Father! They have done only their will; but you, who have repeated many times in your prayers, "Lord, your will be done, both on earth and in heaven," it is a lie that you have always acted according to my will; hence, by doing yours, which is imperfect, you would have made so many mistakes, that now you are paying with great bitterness, illness and misery. But you will cease to continue doing your will, to submit to a divine authority that governs everything with wisdom and justice; then you will stop making mistakes and suffering because of them.

- 37. Pray, seeking the solitude and silence of your inner sanctuary, and in that prayer the senses and powers that are now dormant will arise, inside your being, talking to you about past teachings and future events, inaccessible to your mind today. Then you will come to know that you have to finish some work that in previous existences you had left unfinished. It is at this time that man will begin to know himself spiritually. He is already at the door of the sanctuary where he will find the explanation of all the mysteries that have so far surrounded him without being able to explain them to him. But woe to those who, despite my constant calls, show themselves deaf or insensitive to the voice that incessantly knocks on the doors of their heart, because there will be boredom and sadness in them until now never imagined.
- 38. O women of this people who are listening to my word and who move you to the deepest and noblest of your hearts, watch over your own, keep the flame of faith burning in them, cultivate virtue, peace and fraternity! I am addressing you, because your heart is more sensitive to my word, although your spirit is the same as that of all humanity.
- 39. I want to make all of you, the beloved disciples who learn to correct without hurting or judging anyone, those who know how to heal a wound without making it bleed, who know how to forgive without causing humiliation. When you are ready, I will send you to the nations as counselors, as emissaries of peace, as heralds of this good news. as worthy disciples of the one who has taught you so much, but you must not forget that the only one who can give is the Father and He is the only One who can give back to the spirit all that he has lost.
- 40. After 1950, when my manifestation in this form ceases, I will not leave you alone, I will continue to make myself present in another form, in a more subtle way, and if you really come to watch over the teachings that I have entrusted to you and you come to spiritualize, you will feel my presence closer, if you have faith, you will see me with your spiritual gaze, and if you come to unite as brothers in my work, the multitudes will come to you. as they have come in this time when I have communicated through the spokesman.
- 41. No one will be able to tear this seed from your heart, because it will pass from one generation to another.
- 42. There will be a struggle, the wicked and the hypocrites will point at you and persecute you for going after this footprint; but nothing will be able to turn this people back., because this seed. sown by Me in your heart, it will arise in moments of trial, a word of light on the lips of your children.

- 43. Just as Christianity managed to make my lessons of love known at a time when it was difficult for men to feel the love of one another, at this time spiritualism will struggle in an era in which materialism has petrified the heart of humanity. And if in those times the word of Christ touched the life of men at its foundations, even now this light will make their most sensitive fibers tremble. There will be times when apparently my seed will have disappeared; but it will prevail and persist among all the events of the earth.
- 44. If some come to conceal my truth, others will take care to make it known; if the parents are silent, the children will speak; but my word will spring from the lips of my disciples and testimonies will arise everywhere; but do not pretend to see the fulfillment of everything that I am now announcing to you; let the seed germinate first, after the plant bears the desired fruit, and even then you must let the fruit ripen; then you will see how all my prophecies are fulfilled one by one. Some of you are anxious, some negligent, but I tell you that you must all be patient and persevering.
- 45. When you know how much it costs to pick a fruit or a seed after having cared for and cultivated it, you will have true love for it; that is why I want my seed to pass through your hands, so that you take care of it and grant it all its value; to help you in the fulfillment of your mission I come to strengthen you for the fight.
- 46. The Shepherd lovingly leads the flock into the bosom of his love, which is for the spirits the bosom of the Lord.
- 47. Walk, my voice tells you, do not stay parked on the path. Love time as a precious treasure, used in the fulfillment of the duties of your spirit and of those imposed on you by your earthly duties; invest it in everything that my law commands, and the reward you will achieve will be of light and peace for your spirit.
- 48. For many men of this time, their atonement on the face of the earth is coming to an end; you, who are listening to these revelations and who do not know if you are among those chosen, take advantage of every last moment of your existence, examine it in the light of your conscience; analyze the trials that you have to suffer, pay off all your debts as far as you can, and with that preparation you will obtain a pleasant fruit, which your spirit will reap, as soon as it crosses the thresholds of spiritual life.
- 49. Do not think of death, that the unknown does not constitute an obsession for you; think that you will live and be sure that when you look at the path of the spiritual valley, your spirit will exclaim rejoicing and surprised: It seems to me that I have already passed through here

- 50. Study and interpret my teachings well, because if you did not do so, you would fall into fanaticism due to the misinterpretation that you give to my lessons of spirituality, and this one, which is elevation, does not admit errors.
- 51. Live with purity, with humility, simply. Fulfill everything that is just within the human, as well as everything that concerns your spirit. Remove from your life the superfluous, the artificial, the harmful, and recreate instead with everything that is good in your existence.
- 52. The way is so smooth and the weight of the cross is so light, when you have already learned to live, that it will seem easy to fulfill your restitution; but for him who carries heavy burdens and drags chains through the world, it seems to him that it is impossible to take the way of the Lord and follow the traces that He traced.
- 53. See that the Master is not asking you for impossibilities, I am not even telling you to transform your life in an instant. Dematerialize your heart, stripped of egoism and you will be advancing on the path that I traced with meekness and love.
- 54. It is not my servants who with vain words proclaim to serve me, boasting of wisdom or judging the works of their brothers. My servants, my disciples, my soldiers, are those who, with a clean, industrious and useful life, are sowing my light in their path, they are leaving a trace of virtue and examples of good.
- 55. No one is authorized to judge the works of his brothers, because if the one who is clean does not do it, why should he who has stains on his heart?
- 56. I tell you this, because you are always searching your brother's seed hoping to find defects, then show him your sowing and humiliate him by telling him that your work is cleaner and more perfect.
- 57. The only judge who knows how to judge your deeds is your Father who dwells in heaven; when He presents Himself with his scales, no one who understands more will have greater merit in his eyes, but the one who has known how to be a brother of his fellow men and the son of his Lord.
- 58. It is necessary that my people arise among the nations giving an example of fraternity, harmony, charity and understanding, as a soldier of peace in the midst of those who take the divine teachings again to quarrel, wound and take their own lives.
- 59. To my children of all conglomerates, churches and sects, I speak through your conscience. I exhort them to reconciliation and inspire them with great thoughts of light; but it is essential that you know that I am leaving them a message with you, which you will have to deliver to them in my name.

- 60. You must be humble, it should not matter to you if they offend you; you will be meek; they will make you suffer humiliations and sufferings; but at your word, which will be my message, they will not be able to throw him out of his spirit, so I tell you that if some are going to remain insensitive and deaf to your call, others will wake up from their long sleep and get up to march and channel their life along the path of regeneration and repentance.
- 61. Put on courage, faith and fortitude, so that you can face the struggle; but I warn you: Do not be afraid when you talk to your brother because you see him well dressed or because they call him prince, lord or minister.
- 62. Take the example of Paul and Peter who raised their voices before those whom the world called lords. They were great in their spirit and yet before no one they pretended to be lords and did manifest themselves to be servants; follow their example and bear witness to my truth with the love of your works.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 132

- 1. Welcome to you, those of you who are gradually feeling the flame of love for your Master within you. Welcome those who seek to sweeten your life with the caress of my word. Welcome also those who doubt my presence, because I will free you from your doubt and it will give way to my light. Welcome those of you who come with a saddened heart, for I will give you the comfort you need. You all fit inside my love.
- 2. Seeing how I receive you, from the bottom of your heart you tell me: Lord, I was waiting for you, I was already looking forward to your coming, and your loving word. Are you seeking the Kingdom of God? I will take you to it step by step, until you reach the highest height of perfection. Many who have preceded you on earth are already reaching that elevation. They are the spirits of light, the emissaries or messengers of God, who come invisibly among men to bring them messages and inspirations.
- 3. O disciples, take care of the advancement of the spirit and you will learn to solve all those problems whose solution, being within your reach, you think impossible. Why, if you are graced with such high gifts, do you want Me to do everything for you? Think that you have to reach Me through your merits, efforts and even sacrifices; I am teaching you how to progress on the way to reach the goal.
- 4. Behold, my word is like a good seed. Sometimes it falls on hard ground, among stones or thistles; it is materialism, the indifference of the hearts in which my doctrine cannot germinate. Sometimes some plant begins to bloom, when an impure hand comes to cut it. It is when the heart gets carried away from bad passions. When the seed comes to fall into fertile soil, it germinates in time, blooms and fructifies, the bush rising more and more every day and lavishing itself with fruits.
- 5. Sometimes you ask yourselves: Why does the Master, instead of choosing his servants or disciples, not take them all, since we are all his children? And I answer you, I come to those who are already on time, like a seed in season; and I leave the Others some more time until they reach full maturity, so that I can use them. The Master does what the good fisherman does, who at an early hour enters his boat, casts his net where he knows that fishing abounds, and when he has taken it out full of fish, he lets the useless minnows come out from between the mesh, to select the best ones. I am the fisherman of spirits, the one who stretches out his net to imprison in you your heart. How many who were imprisoned in my nets of love, returned to the sea of their concerns and passions. These cannot yet be of the chosen ones who faithfully and selflessly followed me. More will come later.

- 6. I try to make my voice heard in all spirits, but the materialism of humanity does not allow it to hear the voice of the world and the flesh. There are those, however, who listen to me, and these are the sad, the needy, the sick, the despised, those whom the world no longer needs and has relegated them to oblivion, because they no longer have anything to give. They do listen to me, because they know that they can only expect from Me. What can my voice, my word matter to him who finds in the command everything he desires? He sees only his material happiness, and if he ever hears my call, as he usually tells the beggar, he also says to Me: Today I have nothing to give you, come back tomorrow. And who knows that tomorrow? Who can know how long it takes to call back? It may be in the morning, as it may be in another existence. Blessed is he who forgets his suffering for the pain of others.
- 7. Pray, see that it is the time when my righteousness and my light have removed all darkness. This is a difficult and dangerous time, because even the beings who dwell in darkness will pose as beings of light among you, to tempt you, to confuse you. I give you my light, so that you will not stray from the path or be deceived by those who take my name.
- 8. The tempters are not only invisible beings, you also have them incarnated in men who tell you about lessons that seem to be light, but that go against my doctrine. Those, do not listen to them. My word is recognized by its elevation, by its divine essence and flavor. The tree, by its fruit is recognized. Whoever gets to know and get acquainted with the taste of my word, that one is never wrong. I have given you the right to search my word and analyze it, so that you may come to know it deeply.
- 9. If I watch over all, like the shepherd who cares for his sheep, if I stretch out my net to rescue your spirit from the raging waves of the ocean, pray also for your brothers, and your prayer will be spread like a mantle of peace over humanity.
- 10. You are understanding, that I have divided my divine revelation into three great times.
- 11. It was in the spiritual infancy of humanity, when the Father gave him the law and promised him a Messiah who would come to open the door to a new era.
- 12. The Messiah was Christ, who came among men when they were in spiritual adolescence. He came to teach men a higher way of fulfilling the law that they had previously received from the Father and which they had not been able to fulfill. The Word of God spoke through the lips of Jesus, therefore I tell you, the world continued to listen to the voice and the command of his Father through the doctrine of love of the perfect Master.

- 13. Jesus, in turn, offered men to send the Spirit of Truth to them, so that he would make them understand everything that of his teaching had not been understood by them.
- 14. Well, beloved people, this simple, humble word that you are now hearing is the voice of the Spirit of Truth, it is the spiritual light of God, which pours into your being, so that you may open your eyes to the new time. This light that begins to make you clearly understand all the revelations of your Master, is the light of your Father, of the Holy Spirit, which surprises humanity at a higher height of spiritual evolution, that is, when it is approaching the mature age, to understand the revelations of God.
- 15. In all that this light reveals to you, you will be receiving the teaching of the Father, because the Word is in Me, and the Holy Spirit is my own wisdom.
- 16. This form of communication through human spokesmen is only the prelude to the true spiritual communion of men with their Creator and Lord, when filled with the Spirit of Truth you converse with your Father, spirit to Spirit.
- 17. To those who still do not believe in my manifestation of this time, I say: Do not deny that the Master is communicating with men again, because He promised to return to you, and none of the divine promises has remained unfulfilled. Do not distance yourselves from your Father either, saying that it is not possible to communicate with Him. Truly, I say, the Lord has always communicated with men in different ways, according to their elevation.
- 18. This new era, because it is one of spirituality, because it is illuminated by the divine light that clarifies everything and teaches you to understand everything, will be called the Era of the Holy Spirit.
- 19. The new time has already begun to never end, because the culmination of this era will be linked with eternity.
- 20. Do you not yet perceive the greatness and the wonders that the time of light promises you? Do you not rejoice at the thought that the time is near when the world will come out of its darkness to open its eyes to the new day?
- 21. The confusions will cease, the crossroads will disappear, the mysteries will be dispelled, and a bright light, but at the same time sweet and soft, because it is that of the Divine Spirit, will say to the men who sought a lot, doubted and tormented themselves: Here is the truth.
- 22. Understand that the law of the Father came to be explained by Christ, and that the doctrine of the Master comes to be clarified by the light of the Father himself whom you call the Holy Spirit.

- 23. To reach this light, lift up your thoughts, set the spirit free, open your heart, because I want to pour out a torrent of blessings on you.
- 24. Multitudes who have just arrived today in the light of my word, open your needy hands and take the bread and wine of my teaching.
- 25. The trials have passed over all of them; in some they have been brief, but intense, in others they have been lasting and bitter. Moments, hours, days and years of pain, I want them to pass from you and peace returns to your hearts. From my Spirit to yours go my balm, my strength and my light.
- 26. Let yourselves be enveloped by my flood so that here you will forget sorrows, mourning, miseries and tears; it is time for you to discover the treasure that you carry hidden and stop being the outcasts in the world.
- 27. Do not be afraid, people, that I will not give you positions or responsibilities until you have achieved the peace, strength and health that you lack; when you are already strong, your heart will come to thank me and at the same time to ask me for a place in my countryside.
- 28. "Ask, and it will be given to you," I say to the sick, to those in need of peace, to the poor, to those who have been hungry and thirsty for justice, to widows, orphans, to those who have no affection in the world, in short, to all who drink the cup of bitterness; but do not promise me anything in exchange for my charity. Let me pour out my love on you and be free to follow me or to turn away from Me. Whether you follow me or not, I leave it to the gratitude of your heart, to your understanding, to your conscience.
- 29. It is not an order that I come to give you, nor will you put conditions on me to follow me.
- 30. What you must keep in mind is that everyone who regenerates, who leads a righteous life and in his works puts a flash of virtue, he will have within reach the most precious treasures of the spirit, such as peace, health and the light of wisdom.
- 31. If you are obedient and meek, you will have nothing to do, terner; in Me you will only see love, justice and kindness without limits.
- 32. Your fear will be justified when you are walking off the path; then you should fear the consequences of your imperfect acts.
- 33. There is someone among you who says to me: Lord, why have you called me, if you know that I have a very hard heart that has never felt charity from anyone? I tell him not to be afraid, that my power is great and I know how to make crystal clear water flow from the rocks.

- 34. Persevere listening to my word, it is the only thing I ask of you, and when you least think about it, the darkness of your understanding will dissipate to make way for the light, and that heart that resembles a dead man in his coffin, will rise to life feeling and loving as befits every child of God.
- 35. Learn to pray, your Teacher tells you. I want to converse with you in the corner of your bedchamber; I want to converse with my sick and anoint them, making them feel the comfort of my divine balm; I want to grant you that which you have been waiting for for a long time.
- 36. Learn to converse with the doctor of doctors, O blessed sick, for you will call on me a lot tomorrow, when you are already healthy and have other sick under your care.
- 37. Always have faith, so that the miracle may be verified and make merits so that you may always find yourselves worthy of what you request.
- 38. What merits can a sick person, who is incapable of all struggle, make? His merits can be many and great, if he knows how to put on patience and conformity, if he knows how to be humble to the divine will and knows how to bless me in the midst of his pain, because his example will be a light in many hearts that dwell in darkness, that despair and give themselves up to vices or think of death when they are surprised by a trial. Those beings, finding on their way an example of faith, humility and hope, which arises from a heart that also suffers a lot, because it carries a very heavy cross, will feel that their heart has been touched by a ray of light; and so it is, in fact, since they failed to listen to the voice of their own conscience; they had to receive the light of conscience that another brother sent them with his example and his faith.
- 39. Do not give up, never confess yourself a failure, do not bend under the weight of your sufferings; always have before you the lit lamp of your faith; that faith and your love will save you.
- 40. Men, who suffer privations and miseries in silence, who have to drink the cup of howling day after day, I bless your steps. Yesterday you were lords and now you are servants; yesterday, the finery covered you and now poverty envelops you. You inhabit a miserable corner, from which you remember your past and there, in silence, you shed your tears so that neither your wife nor your children will see you cry. I felt you were cowards at that moment and you don't want to make yours falter. Only I know those sorrows, only I know how to wipe away those tears. I want to talk to you all and teach you, because all that pain that you have accumulated, I can put aside, leaving in your heart only that blessed light of experience. I assure you that of those who have suffered the most, I will bring out the best teachers.

- 41. You need to know my word so that you may be healed and that you may rise to true life, o dead of the heart and of the spirit.
- 42. Pain has poured all its contents on the world, making itself felt in thousands of ways.
- 43. How dizzy you live, humanity! how laboriously you knead your daily bread! That is why men are consumed prematurely, women grow old before their time, maidens are exhausted in full bloom and children become desensitized in tender age.
- 44. However, I want you to find peace, to achieve harmony, to reject pain; for this I present myself in Spirit and I send you my word, which is a dew of consolation, balm and peace on your spirit.
- 45. Hear my word, which is the resurrection and the life, in it you will regain faith, health and the joy of fighting and of existing.
- 46. I come to give you the love that is in Me and that never runs out. You are part of Myself and I feed you, my well-made shadow always covers you. As a Father I have taught you to take the first steps in fulfilling your mission. You are at the foot of the mountain of perfection, from there climb. My Spirit is at the top waiting for your return. Humanity will follow in your footsteps. I am making the call, I am speaking to the father of the family, to whom he has become my representative and has the mission of guiding the spirits entrusted to him, also to the one who is ruler, so that each one works within my laws and can, overcoming the trials of this time, fulfill his mission.
- 47. I have established from the beginning of time the home, formed by man and woman, and in it I have poured wisdom and love. I have placed on both of them a cross, a perfect destiny. The foundations of such a home are love, mutual understanding. Government belongs to the man, submission and compliance to the woman; in both I have poured out precious gifts so that they can be perfected. And that blessed institution, it is not my will that it be unknown or desecrated. In spite of the storms that strike and threaten everywhere, watch over and defend these principles. Build the future of humanity on firm foundations. I, who preside over your acts, will bless you and multiply your seed.
- 48. If your spirit cannot conceive great ideas or inspirations, pray, prepare yourselves and I will enlighten you.
- 49. All the positions that I hold for you are of great importance and responsibility; while I grant some the guardianship of the children, others I make them spiritual guides of a large portion or rulers of a numerous people. Blessed is he who rises above matter to seek strength and light in Me, for he will be in communication with Me, and I will sustain him in all his trials through the fulfillment of his mission.

- 50. Feel my Father's warmth, listen to me and understand me; do not let those who hear me for the first time think that this man through whom I give you my word is trying to make you believe that he is the Lord, the Teacher; no, your eyes do not see me, but your spirit receives me and in your heart you feel my presence. I speak to you from infinity and the sweet echo of my voice is the one you hear through these lips prepared by Me so that you can hear my holy word.
- 51. Why are these communications? Once I promised to return to you; I announced that my arrival would be when the wars were unleashed, when the perversity of men had reached its greatest height and when the plagues had been unleashed on the earth; moreover, I implied that my arrival would be in Spirit. The time of my coming has already arrived, the time of my presence among you is this one in which wars shake the whole earth, homes are destroyed, virtues trampled underfoot and the law adulterated; that is why many wonder when they see all this; When will Christ, our Savior, come? They do not know that I am already back in the world preparing the seed that will bring them light and peace; I am just beginning to fulfill my promise.
- 52. Again I have come among the humble, among the poor and ignorant, but who hunger and thirst for justice, love and truth, and this humble and ignored people, seeing that someone has noticed them and that someone has been their Lord, moved by a very great inner strength has risen up after my word. He came sad, tired and sick; in my presence he found balm for all his ills, he came contrite for his sins, his scourges and vices, and when he felt the caress that my forgiveness gives, a firm purpose of regeneration, of amendment was born in him; he felt his spirit empty of works worthy of his Father, and he received teachings, so that he could do great works and wonders.
- 53. Human and spiritual life were mysteries that his limited knowledge could not penetrate; here listening to me, he has known the truth of everything created. If at that time the Israelite people awaited the arrival of the Messiah as that of a powerful, warrior and strong king in material matters who would restore their freedom, give them weapons to overcome and humiliate their oppressors, and then fill them with earthly goods, making them the greatest and strongest people on earth, at this time this people has not come to make them rich in the world, or to make them great and lord over others, they have come Here to find truth, redemption and peace. The material goods I have also granted them, but it has been in addition.
- 54. The bread of the poor of this time, with being so bitter, is not as bitter as that eaten by the great, the lords, the kings.
- 55. Humanity, return to Me, begin by praying as I taught you, so that you may feel the peace of my arrival; pray spiritually before Me, feeling those phrases that I taught you

and that say: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come! How many times have you uttered these words, which are an invocation for my coming, without knowing what they say, what they contain and therefore without feeling them; Christ taught you to pray by raising your thoughts to the Heavenly Father without any image or form coming between the Father and the Son; since when have you forgotten these lessons?

56. O my new people of Israel! I entrust this work to you as if it were a tree; now it is tender, tomorrow it will be corpulent; it is destined to give shade and fruit to the fatigued and sick pilgrim; but if you who come from the regions and the countryside, from the mountains and villages, in search of its fruits, are going to neglect it, that tree will wither, its fruits will fall and; the day will come when you will go back to it, because you will feel hungry and tired of life, and when you reach the place where the tree was, you will not find a sign of it, because you did not know how to take care of it, because you concreted to eat of its fruits until you satisfied your hunger and then turned your back on it. That tree is the one that grows in the hearts of my children; its fruits are love and charity, your trust and gratitude will be the best watering you can give to your tree so that it lives, grows and bears fruit.

57. Here I am well among this humility, that is why I have not sought the great ones, because they would try to please me by offering me riches of the earth. Remember that Jesus at that time did not even have a hut in the world where to be born; it was a humble grotto that gave him shelter, and straw was the one that served as his bed. "My kingdom is not of this world," I told you later, and he proved it to you from my birth. A poor robe covered my body, which was soaked many times by the tears of sinners, for whom they had suffered a lot, and the faith of those who touched it worked real miracles on them.

58. Today that I come to you in Spirit, I tell you that the mantle that covers me and with which I cover you, is only that of my love; come to Me and wipe away your tears in this blessed mantle, that a new miracle will shine on your faith, that of your salvation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 133

- 1. You are welcome, my beloved, who have come to hear my word. Behold, the Master of mankind; now I am communicating through these spokesmen, as I once spoke to the peoples through the mouth of the prophets.
- 2. Do you find among men anything greater than what your God has revealed to you? No. Then why do you follow astray paths, if I have set a straight path before your eyes? Only I can reveal to you what have been mysteries for you. Who else can intervene in God's plans? Only my divine light could have revealed to you that your present life has been granted to you to atone for past faults that your heart ignores. In that cup of bitterness you are expiating mistakes to purify your spirit and achieve evolution.
- 3. . Do not forget that your existence is not limited by your matter, therefore at the end of it, your spirit does not die; have you forgotten that the spirit is the seed of eternality?
- 4. Do not limit me in the form of Jesus either; if you want to remember me or meditate on my manifestation as soon as I come, do it by remembering my teachings, my works. Conceive me infinite, so that you may recognize the first proof of love that I gave you by making me similar to you, so that later, through the practice of the virtues, you may be similar to my Divinity imitating my examples. If I speak to you in this way, it is because you are already qualified to understand me.
- 5. I am all Spirit, but in all my works I am present. If you seek me as soon as I surround you on earth, in the air, in space, in light, you will see me there. If you seek my presence in the most insignificant creature, in the leaf of a tree that moves the breeze or in the perfume of a flower, there you will find me, there you will discover the imprint of the love with which the Creator initiates all his works. Your science has discovered and created many wonders, but man has not done everything, because I put the elements of life in him. The beginning of everything is in my charity. The spirit through the human mind is a mirror reflecting the light and power of Divinity. The higher the spirit and the more evolved the mind, the greater revelations it will have to reflect. If today your science has given you very bitter fruits, it is because you have brought that light only along the path of free will.
- 6. Have I not told you that you are the wayward sheep? That's the reason I'm coming after you to get you back. When you return by the true way to my fold, the harmony between you and the Father will cause you to give humanity true fruits of life. Why should you always go the crooked way, if the voice of your inner judge never tires of speaking to you? Why should you not embrace the good, if whenever you do a good deed, your spirit is flooded with joy?

- 7. Humanity: I have never wanted you to get lost. It is unjust that you have such a concept of ME, that you think that I have created beings that inevitably have to be lost, that I have pointed out that destiny to the children of God. Understand that your destiny is different, it is to live eternally and not a few, but all, because they are all my children. If I descended into the world becoming a man, it was to show you in the examples of that sacrifice, the fulfillment of the mission indicated by my Divinity. I tell you that this blood was shed to trace the path of restitution to all my children, and that if someone had not achieved that benefit, for him alone I would become a man again and I would give my blood to save him.
- 8. There is no justice as perfect as mine. If now you complain that sentences are imposed on the innocent in the world and that, on the other hand, there are some guilty people without the justice of the world having sanctioned them, do not be afraid, do not judge them; remember that everything has a limit, that nothing goes unnoticed before Me and that, moreover, everything has an end on earth. Walk, my children, do not stop, but go along the path that my law has drawn for you. Tell me that you love me, but not with words, but with deeds, with deeds of love for your brothers. Do not raise material altars to worship me; but if you need an altar to inspire you, look at that wonderful nature that surrounds you and love me through it, so you will reach Me.
- 9. Beloved disciples, whenever you approach Me, prepared in spirit and matter, you will receive my strength and consolation, your sorrows will be turned aside and you will taste milk and honey; deposit in Me what your heart contains, and I will arrange in your life according to my will; I want you all to fight, that no one becomes lethargic, that you be solicitous and work with shyness and obedience, because it is time for fulfillment and restitution, and your farming tools only acquire brightness after the struggle.
- 10. Humanity is waiting for my new disciples, but if you who are my husbandmen, for fear of the judgment of the world, abandon the seed and the tools, what will become of this humanity? Have you not felt the responsibility of your position? Your conscience never deceives you and it will always tell you if you have complied; that restlessness that you experience is a sign that you have not observed my precepts.
- 11. I have given you the gift of peace, and you have not sown it in the hearts of your brothers, you have not influenced with your thoughts and prayers to alleviate the pain of nations that are at war. Do not be like the blind leading the blind. remember that I have told you that you are the light of the world. Your burden will not be heavy if you have love for this cause; if you present me with good intentions, I will help you; it will not be necessary for you to go in search of the sick, but you will be requested; I will put them on your way and thus you will be able to fulfill that blessed mission of comforting. Those

who come to you will have been prepared by Me so that you will not stumble with hard hearts and say to me, "How heavy is the office you have given me, Father, and how hard are the lands I am tilling." I have arranged everything for you to work with love and perfect yourselves.

- 12. I have chosen you to entrust this mission to you, because you love me and have presented your humility and submission to me; I do not want that after having taken you as intermediaries to pour out my charity on those in need, you feel superior to your brothers and you do not know me.
- 13. To raise your spirits, you have to renounce the superfluous pleasures of this world; my path is narrow, and it is necessary to watch and pray; but if you truly love me, it will not be a sacrifice for you to turn away from these human miseries; I have made your cross light, I have enlightened those around you so that they will not be obstacles in your path.
- 14. Tomorrow there will be a war of doctrines and ideas; many of your brothers, tired of false promises, will come to you in search of the truth, and if you are not prepared, the presence of these men will frighten you.
- 15. Fight for the salvation of humanity and take advantage of this time, because 1950 is already approaching and I will stop speaking to you through the spokespersons; many of you will serve me before that year and others after it. After that year, you, those who have transmitted my word, will not penetrate into ecstasy, and those who have let the spiritual world manifest at this time, will obey its inspirations and will feel protected at all times. I will be with all my children so that you continue to make my teachings known to humanity. At that time your enemies will try to annihilate you and form obstacles to the development of my work; if you are disunited, you will feel weakened. Many of those persecutors, knowing the essence of my doctrine, will recognize me, convert and take my teachings to other nations and regions.
- 16. I want you to bring this light to all my children, some humble and others powerful, that you seek his spirit that groans and know how to guide him, and that you who have been rude, know how to interpret my will before the world.
- 17. Each one is in the place that I have indicated to him; do not murmur about those whom I have left in front of you as interpreters, as responsible for these multitudes, but rather, help them with your thoughts; if I have chosen them to give them an important position, pray for them so that they carry out their delicate mission.

- 18. You, who have suffered the trials that have forged your heart, can already understand the sufferer and penetrate the arcanum that is the human heart, discover the sorrow or the evil that afflicts him, to console him.
- 19. Understand me, people, and think that if I have materialized my word, it is because I love you and I want you to know my desire that you love one another.
- 20. Shake hands as a test of friendship, and do it sincerely. How do you want to be brothers, if you have not known how to be friends?
- 21. If you want the Father to dwell among you, you must learn to live as brothers. When you take this step on the path of fraternity, your triumph will be rewarded by spirit-to-Spirit communication. I have given you many gifts and I announce to you that when you are united in will and in thought, I will grant you to communicate by inspiration with your brothers who live beyond your world.
- 22. My work is of light, my truth is clear, therefore I tell you that no one will be able to walk in darkness, claiming that I am there.
- 23. At that time, when I became a man and dwelt among you, it happened many times that at night, when everyone was resting, there was no shortage of men looking for me, sneaking up on Me, fearing to be discovered. They were looking for me, because they felt remorse for having shouted and scandalized against me, while I was speaking to the crowd, and their remorse was more intense when they realized that in their heart I had left them my word a present of peace and light and in their body I had poured my healing balm.
- 24. They stood before Me with downcast heads, saying, "Master, forgive us, we have recognized that there is truth in your word." I answered them, "If you have found that I speak only the truth, why are you hiding? Do you not go out to receive the rays of the sun when it appears, and when have you been ashamed of it?".
- 25. He who loves the truth will never hide it, deny it, or be ashamed of it.
- 26. I speak to you like this, because I see that many come to listen to me on the sly, lying where they have come from, hiding what they have heard and sometimes denying that They have been with Me. What are you ashamed of?
- 27. It is necessary that you learn to speak of my work and of my word, in such a way that there is no room for you to be mocked, or to be singled out. It is also necessary that you cultivate sincerity, so that when you bear witness to Me, you do so with words that are expressions that flow from your heart. That is the seed that always germinates, because it possesses the essence of truth that touches the heart and reaches the spirit.

- 28. My divine message, by depositing it in you, must be transformed into a fraternal message, but in order for it to impress and move the materialistic and skeptical heart of this humanity, it must be wrapped in the truth that I have revealed to you. If you conceal anything or keep silent, you will not have given a full testimony of what has been my revelation in the Third Time, and therefore you will not be believed.
- 29. I have come to prove to you that the blindfold of darkness can be removed from the ignorant or the stupid, without hurting him, without hurting him, offending him or hurting him, and so I want you to do it too. I have proved to you in yourselves that love, forgiveness, patience and indulgence have more strength than hardness, anathemas or violence.
- 30. Keep this lesson, disciples, and do not forget that if you want to call yourselves worthy brothers of your fellow men, you will have to accumulate goodness and virtues to pour them out on them. I promise you that when the light of fraternity shines on earth, I will make my presence felt vibrantly.
- 31. The spirit of the one who knows how to prepare, was ecstatic in the contemplation of spiritual teachings, inspired by the word of the Master. The land of your heart has not been barren, and the wheat will soon bear fruit.
- 32. My light has torn the dense darkness of your ignorance, your heart has been softened to bind it and your understanding has been cleared to understand my revelation. This light has made you contemplate the greatness of life, the perfections of creation, the wonders of nature and the wisdom with which each destiny has been traced.
- 33. Sometimes you say to me: Master, it is easy to learn your lesson, but it is difficult to practice it. Then the Master encourages you and with his love inspires you with confidence; then in your daily life he tests you to the extent of your ability, and thus, insensibly, you begin to practice the lessons of the Master. Understanding, faith and love, is all you need to travel this path.
- 34. Remember that when you have come before my presence, rather than demanding that you immediately begin the fulfillment of some mission, I let you listen to me, so that you may be saturated with my word, which is wisdom and strength, balm and peace. First I have let you search for my truth until you find it, I have let you search my work and penetrate it as far as you want, as I told Thomas to sink his fingers into the wound in my side so that he could believe. Only in this way will you be able to be firm and persevering in the struggle that awaits you.

- 35. I have made you listen to my word countless times and that you feel like disciples before my chairs. My Divinity has been manifested and I have let my spiritual world give proof of its presence, doing wonders among you.
- 36. If you know how to understand and look well at what I have granted you, you will be convinced that you are not hungry or in need of trials and miracles.
- 37. You have seen the wonders performed in yourselves or in your brothers, and those wonders have been those who have ignited the flame of your faith, and those who raised an altar of love in your heart.
- 38. You have everything, so that you can come to practice my doctrine with the purity and elevation that you already understand.
- 39. Today you question me at every step, tomorrow you will be the ones who answer the questions that your brothers ask you.
- 40. Delicate and beautiful is the mission I have come to entrust to you. It is the cross of love under which you will fall, and which will lift you up with its strength.
- 41. Who will be able to go through this life without carrying a cross, and who will be the one who, carrying it, does not sometimes fall weighed down by its weight?
- 42. Do not forget that I, your Messiah, your Redeemer, also had my cross on earth and had to fall again and again under its weight. But truly I tell you, the flesh may bend and fall weighed down under the weight of pain, fatigue and agony; but the spirit will not be overcome, because in each fall, it will rise higher, in each complaint, it will bless its destiny and from the same death it will rise to the light of true life.
- 43. Christ did not disdain to take up his cross; carrying it on his back to Calvary and expiring on it, he gave you the greatest example of humility and went to the right hand of the Father.
- 44. That cross was the pen with which I wrote my passion in the hearts of men.
- 45. O people to whom I have entrusted the mission of being light and salvation for humanity! You are the disciple of the three times, who until now, in the third, will become a teacher.
- 46. Today you are united forming congregations, multitudes and groups, tomorrow you will rise up in different ways testifying and teaching my doctrine, but you will not be spiritually distant from each other.
- 47. Even if you were separated by the seas or by vast lands, your hearts will beat next to each other, united by the ideal of fulfilling your mission.

- 48. The unification of this people will come after 1950, and the Father's joy will be very great to see the fruition of the seed that he cultivated with his word, which was like fruitful dew and that the people received from 1866 to 1950.
- 49. The moment is approaching, people, when you will have to hand over the first fruits of your mission to your Father Jehovah, at the foot of the new Mount Sinai.
- 50. I want you in that blessed hour to present to the Father the suffering unification that you lost in times past and that I have asked so much of you in the present; that you do not come before Him carrying fanaticism or idolatry in your heart, and in your hands the fruit of mystification.
- 51. How could he who worships idols discover his error, if he also found you deifying similar objects?
- 52. Charity is fertilizing all lands, so that the seed of spirituality may fall into them.
- 53. Do not be afraid of your destiny, people; within this mission there is no slavery, nor is this prison a prison, nor are the charges I have entrusted to you chains.
- 54. Blessed are those who enter this ark with faith and good will, because they will be saved from the temptations of this time, they will be strong, because in their pain they will have my balm, in their poverty they will have the treasure of this work, and when ingratitude and slander persecute them, they will have the consolation of my word of love.
- 55. I have not come to ask you for superhuman sacrifices. Neither have I demanded that the man stop being a man for following me, nor have I asked the woman to stop being a man to fulfill a spiritual mission. I have not separated the husband from his partner, nor have I distanced her from the husband so that they can serve me, nor have I told the parents to abandon their children or to leave work so that they can follow me.
- 56. To some and others, by turning them into farmers of this countryside, I have made them understand that not because they are my servants they cease to be human and that for the same reason they have to know how to give to God what is God's and to the world what corresponds to it.
- 57. I only tell you not to let any of the opportunities that I put in your path pass by so that you fulfill the mission of love that I have taught you.
- 58. You will find your spiritual and material duties linked, and many times at the same time you will be fulfilling both laws.



- 59. Seven spiritual stages your spirit will have to go through to reach its perfection. Today, when you live on earth, you don't know which rung of the ladder you are on.
- 60. Knowing the resolution of this question of your spirit, I must not tell you for now.
- 61. Work with great zeal so that, when death comes, and you close the eyes of your body for this life, your spirit feels rise by itself until it reaches the abode that by its merits it has reached.
- 62. The disciples of this work will contemplate, in the trance of bodily death, how easily the bonds that unite spirit to matter are broken; in her there will be no pain for having to leave the satisfactions of the earth; her spirit will not wander like a shadow among men, knocking from door to door, from heart to heart in search of light, charity, peace.
- 63. Pray and watch, see how while my word, full of sweetness and peace, descends among you, there, in other nations, war sows desolation in its wake.
- 64. Pray for the world, people.
- 65. Men, when you return home with a hasty step, because you want to hold your wife in your arms, or look into the eyes of your children, and you carry joy in your heart because the fruit of the work you are going to give to yours, pray for those men who are in death camps and will no longer be able to return in search of their home, because it was razed to the ground.
- 66. When you have a joy, do not forget that at that very hour there are many who cry.
- 67. You women and mothers, when you incline your face to kiss the forehead of the son who sweetly sleeps in the crib, think of those mothers, who were once like larks and now have lost the nest, the companion and their children, because the war like hurricane wind destroyed everything.
- 68. When you close your door and feel the sweet warmth of home and its protection, think also of those mothers who seek in the bowels of the earth a place to protect their children from death; think of the children who call their parents without receiving an answer, and of those who only utter one word: bread.
- 69. And while men continue to destroy each other, you pray, and may your prayer be like an angel of peace floating over those peoples.
- 70. From Master to disciple and from Father to son I have spoken to you; meditate on my word.
- 71. The meeting that you form with my Divinity is like a stout tree that invites the walker to rest. I am the root and the trunk of that tree and you are the extensive branches,

covered with foliage. I feed you with the sap and in it you receive life and strength. Think, if you will be able to live detached from Me. Sometimes you tell me that you are weakened, and that you suffer because times have changed, and I tell you: That the times are the same, what has changed is your heart, because it has not known how to live and persevere in love, in union and in peace, and this is the cause of your affliction.

- 72. My teaching comes to renew the faith of your spirit, to give you new strength and to enlighten you. My word is crystal clear water that quenches thirst and pours out inexhaustibly on you. I give you the wheat in abundance so that you may cultivate it in the hearts of your brothers. I want you, as I love you, to love one another, and also yourselves, because I have granted you not only the guidance and direction of a portion, but the first duty you have to Me is to watch over yourselves; you must love each other, recognizing that you are the living image of your Creator.
- 73. The harvest that you present to me until today is one of pain and little recognition of my law, and I have not given you this cup to drink. I have told you that if you sow wheat, you will reap wheat; but you must take care of the seed that you sow. Today is the time of harvest and everyone will gather his harvest. After, the earth will be clean and man will start a new life and I will be very close inspiring his heart. It will be the reign of peace, of which I have spoken much to you, beloved disciples, and for which I am preparing every spirit.
- 74. I want to contemplate you as little children around my table, listening to me and feeding you, penetrating into communion with Me, and as you are receiving my lessons, forming resolutions of fulfillment. I want you to serve your brothers; I will send you to them, when love and charity have blossomed in your heart. May your life be like a clean mirror so that your actions may be reflected in it and you may know if you have done well or if you have failed.
- 75. The development of the virtues of my disciples will be a stimulus for those through whom I communicate, inspiration will be abundant and my grace and wonders will be poured out among humanity. Your spiritual brothers, attracted by your preparation, will help you and make your path easy and your work pleasant. Your influence will go beyond your home, your region or nation, helping other hearts; the good has a power that you do not yet know.
- 76. I have given my word through simple and ignorant men; but among those who listen to me are scientists, those of cultivated understanding, who have been able to discover in the humility of this word my divine essence. I have polished your heart day after day, to make it sensitive to my inspirations, and my love has overcome; from the rock that you made me present in your heart I have made a temple in which you offer me a cult of love.

77. I entrust my work to you; defend it because it is a jewel of inestimable value. Be sentinels and watch that she is respected and understood. Let nothing turn you back on the way; always go forward.

78. Whenever your heart thirsts for love, rise up to Me; when sorrows are like a heavy burden, remember that there is a Father who loves you and who is ready to comfort you; and thinking of Me, you will feel that fear and sorrows fade away. Entrust your sick to Me and I will heal them.

79. The tree of life has stretched out its branches to give you rest and freshness, and its fruits have made your heart sweet.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 134

- 1. I come to bring peace to your heart in this message of love, because I have seen your sanctuary open and I have penetrated to dwell in it.
- 2. Christ, the Teacher, is speaking to you and reminds you of His works on earth so that you can be inspired by my examples.
- 3. You must take advantage of my presence among you, O dearly beloved people, because the time you are living is momentous for your spirit.
- 4. That being of light that dwells in you, knows that his work is not finished, he knows that in previous existences he wasted the time that had been granted to him, as well as the opportunities he had to achieve his spiritual progress, therefore he knows that today he must strive to achieve the complete fulfillment of his mission, as well as the development of all his gifts.
- 5. I have wanted that through this work you know all the gifts and potencies of your spirit, I have imparted to you my teachings of love, I have granted you enough time to cultivate your gifts and so that you can illuminate the path of those who are in darkness, with the light of my truth.
- 6. I have made you understand that this is the time in which my chosen ones will emerge as prophets, seers or enlightened, announcing to the world that the age of light has arrived. Few will be those who sense in these announcements the proximity of my kingdom, which is ready to overflow with revelations, graces and wisdom.
- 7. Many will be confused by what they see, feel and experience, to the point of asking me: Lord, what is it that my eyes see, what is happening in the world and what is the meaning of so many strange manifestations and signs among men?
- 8. And those who, because of their unbelief, because of their pride or because of their hardness, do not get to see or feel, or manage through intuition to contemplate the lights of this time, will be those who call the light darkness and the truth an imposture.
- 9. Do you not think that you, who have been delighted with the light of this word that has been encouraging your heart, are the ones indicated to define the why of all this, announcing the good news and teaching my doctrine through the book of my teachings to all those who need it?
- 10. I have given you the law, the rules, the way and the knowledge of what is just and what is lawful, so that you will never stumble, so that you will not doubt in the moments of struggle and so that you will not stain what is sacred. I know that you are going to see

men and women arise from all over the earth who prophesy, who announce strange doctrines for all those who live far from the spiritual, beings who cure diseases that they call incurable and who preach spirituality as the only doctrine that is capable of giving the world peace.

- 11. The manifestations of many of those men will not be defined or pure, because they lacked the direction of the Master, but by then, this people who have been my disciple, will carry my message on all the roads of the earth.
- 12. Many will be right to wonder that the spiritual life becomes the norm of the works of humanity, because long ago men closed the doors of their hearts to my message and inspirations. In this voluntary exile, man listens only to the voice of his free will, and the path of his life is illuminated only by the faint light of his material knowledge; but that voice is almost always a long complaint, sob or imprecation, and its light manifests it through his science that instead of elevating him, sinks him deeper into his pain.
- 13. Those who arise after their centuries-long sleep announcing the light of the new time, will be the dead who rise to the spiritual life, after having remained inert for the true life. Where there is love, wisdom and justice, where there is inspiration and goodness prevails, there true life will exist. But where sin reigns and vice reigns, where war exists, envy and selfishness nestle, there only death, desolation and darkness will be found.
- 14. When men fall into materialism, instead of their work being creative, it is destructive; then they resemble a multitude of worms ready to finish eating a corpse, when by their creative work they could resemble a swarm of bees building their honeycomb in perfect harmony. The work of these little beings consists in looking for honey so that later it sweetens the palates. And you: When will you discover the true flavor of life to give it to each other?
- 15. This knowledge is constituted by divine love, sublime nectar that I have deposited in every heart and that you have not been able to understand or seek, and therefore it does not yet sweeten your existence.
- 16. Today, the light of the Father is poured out in torrents on every spirit, so that when he wakes up from his lethargy, he meditates on his own experience, which is a book rich in wisdom and light and perceives the radiance of truth.
- 17. People, prepare yourselves, meditate on your mission, measure your responsibility in this time, which is propitious to awaken spiritually, and get ready to work in my countryside, that I will help you in the fulfillment of your mission.
- 18. I come to listen to your requests, your complaints; I want you to learn to converse with your Father.

- 19. Do not think that I have come only to you, I have descended on everyone, because the love of this humanity reached to the height of the heavens like a distressing cry, like an inspiration of light.
- 20. When you receive my word this morning, you ask yourself internally, if I come as a Father or as a judge, and I am saying that since before you heard my first word of this day, conscience had already pointed out to you each of your faults and also each of your good deeds. But if I judge you by my word, why are you afraid? peradventure my judgment does not come from the love that I have for you?
- 21. I come to wake you up so that the trials do not surprise you, and the storms and hurricanes of these times do not leave you in the dark.
- 22. Certainly this is a time of trials, for which it is necessary to be strong and prepared not to succumb.
- 23. Life on earth has always been one of trial and expiation for man, but never has this path been so full of pain until now, nor has the chalice been so full of bitterness.
- 24. In this time man does not wait for the mature age to face the struggle; how many creatures in their childhood already know the disappointments, yoke, scourges, stumbles and failures. And I can tell you even more: In these times a man's pain begins before he is born, that is, from his mother's womb.
- 25. Great is the atonement of the beings who are coming to earth at this time!
- 26. All the pain that exists in the world is the work of man. What greater perfection in my justice, than to let the same ones who sowed the path of life with thorns, come now to gather them?
- 27. Not everyone is equally to blame for the chaos you live, but those who are not the cause of war, are responsible for peace.
- 28. Have mercy on yourselves and on your fellow men. For this charity to be effective, recognize your gifts by studying my word, because he who loves his brother loves Me, because his brother is my beloved son.
- 29. You are a people whom I am preparing for prayer, for the dissemination of my word and for healing. Life, with its miseries, struggles and bitterness, resembles the desert; but do not go and park in it, because then you will not know true peace.
- 30. Keep in mind the example of the Israel referred to in history, who had to wander in the desert for a long time, to get away from the captivity and idolatry of Egypt, at the same time as to reach a land of peace and freedom.

- 31. Today, all of humanity is similar to that captive people of Pharaoh. Beliefs, doctrines and laws are imposed on it; most nations are slaves of stronger ones; the struggle is rough and the work is done under the lashes of hunger and humiliation; the bread that all men eat is bitter.
- 32. All this makes that in the heart of humanity a longing for liberation, for peace, for a better life is taking shape.
- 33. The din of war, the human blood that flows, selfishness, ambition and hatred that bear fruit in a thousand forms, are awakening men from their deep lethargy; and when they unite in a single ideal of spirituality, as the people of Israel united in Egypt under the inspiration of Moses, what force will be able to stop those hearts? None, because in that longing will be my light, in that Joy will be my strength, in that ideal will be my divine promises.
- 34. Does the world need a new Moses to free itself from its chains? The teaching that I have brought you at this time is the light that inspired Moses, it is the word of justice and prophecy, it is the strength that lifts up the weak, the timid, the coward, and makes him courageous, determined and fervent, it is the law that guides and leads you along the path of truth, it is divine tenderness that sustains you in the long days of the day.
- 35. You feel encouraged by my word, people, as if a wonderful balm were falling on your wounds; you feel strengthened, renewed, full of hope for tomorrow; so, don't you think that this same message, if you take it to the oppressed peoples of the earth, the same miracle would work in them?
- 36. That is why I tell you to prepare yourselves, so that you do not delay the moment when you rise up as emissaries of this inspiration.
- 37. If I tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because this good news must be spread in such a way that it can never cause a pain to be provoked, a fratricidal quarrel, or a single drop of blood to be spilled.
- 38. My message is persuasive, sweet, full of truth. The same touches the heart, which reaches the mind and convinces the spirit.
- 39. Listen to Me, study, practice and you will be in a position to open for men gaps towards faith, light, freedom and peace.
- 40. You know that I am always ready to give you one more of my lessons. Today I will begin by telling you that the purpose of my arrival among you is to teach you, so that you can carry out your mission with clarity.

- 41. Certainly, this existence is a new stage for your spirit, which had left incomplete a work that had been entrusted to it, and now it has been given the opportunity to take it a little further on the path of perfection.
- 42. I too, the Divine Master, had to return among men, because my work at that time was incomplete. There will be those who deny this assertion, saying that the work of Jesus ended when he expired on the cross; but this will be because they have forgotten that I announced and promised that I would return.
- 43. You, to whom I now reveal these teachings, understand that reincarnation is not indispensable to Me, because it is in my Spirit to be able to manifest myself in a thousand ways to humanity. Nor have I returned in search of perfection for my Spirit. If I come to you now, it is only to show you the path that can lead you to the light. Remember that in the First Time the prophets said to you, "It is the door." Moreover, did I not say to you when I became human among you, "I am the way"; am I not now saying to you, "I am already the summit of the mountain that you are climbing?
- 44. I have always been in perfection.
- 45. I am pleased to know that you are safe traveling along my path; tomorrow will be the universal joy, when you all live inside the spiritual home that has been waiting for the arrival of the Lord's children for a long time.
- 46. This is how I speak to your spirit, because I know that he can already understand these lessons, and I can tell him that he is not a child of this earth, that here in this world he should only consider himself as a guest, because his true homeland is spiritual.
- 47. Take this word in its true sense, because otherwise you would come to think that my doctrine is against all human progress, and it would not be fair for you to attribute such errors to a Father who only seeks the perfection of his children in the different paths of life.
- 48. What my justice relentlessly pursues is evil, which takes various forms in the human heart, sometimes manifesting itself in selfish feelings, in low passions, sometimes in excessive greed and even in hatred.
- 49. Disciples you must study what I am now telling you figuratively. Life is a tree, its branches are countless in number, and of those branches there are no two that are the same, but each of them fulfills its mission. If a fruit goes bad, it is detached from the tree, and if a branch goes astray, it is pruned; because from the tree of life only fruits of life have to sprout.

- 50. Every science that has caused evil and every religion that has not made true light, you can consider them as branches and fruits, through which the sap of the tree of life does not flow, because they have already been detached from it.
- 51. Blessed is the one who has it as an ideal to follow my path, blessed is the one who seeks the way to make his spirit great. I receive those who, silencing their complaints, think only of receiving the dew of my word, those who do not let la die and the hope of M. I will do with my word that everyone comes to sing a song to faith.
- 52. I come to teach you spirituality, because it will give you spiritual and physical health, it will make you love each other, it will give you strength and faith.
- 53. Through the one who thinks of Me and loves me, the torrent of life passes, in him is my divine manifestation. I have given you life so that you may be great and strong in it, I have given it to you so that you may have charity and manifest your faculty of love; I have also given it to you so that you may have wisdom. Life is the reflection of God, it is the great testimony of my existence; live it and enjoy it, but also understand it. You have enjoyed it a lot without understanding it. Sing to life and may your song be one of understanding, admiration and love. Your spirit, as it rises, will sing a better psalm to the Creator.
- 54. Life is an incessant stream. In order for the spirit to become great, wise, strong and kind, it must live eternally. People, you think that I am coming to visit you, and the truth is that I dwell in you. I visit you only in this way of manifesting myself by making me think, word and spiritual vision, and it is that my inner manifestation in your being you do not perceive it with the clarity of the beating of your heart, because to feel me palpitate in your being, it is necessary to have sensitivity. Do not lose hope of coming to feel me, because hope comes from faith, which is light on your path. Woe to him who loses faith! Faith is the beacon that illuminates the future, faith is the force that produces what you call miracles. What would become of your life if you did not have faith in my law?
- 55. I give you life, but I say to you, quicken the light of faith in your God, faith in yourselves, faith in life and in creation. Do not doubt my charity in your vicissitudes; my love is stronger than your trials. Listen to me more with the spirit than with your ears. To those who call themselves disinherited, to those who say that their star does not shine and that they are extinguished lamps and to those who regret having come to life to cry, I say: Have you ever tried to forget about yourselves for a moment to bring comfort to your fellow human beings? Surely not, because whoever practices charity, does it to himself. I have called in this time those who have nothing to give to the world.

- 56. Love and give selflessly and you will soon see the reward. Knock on my doors and my voice is will answer. You can all get up, even if you have fallen very low, even if you are covered with mire. The lost men of today will be the good men of tomorrow. I will build my temple on your ruins, but man will help me rebuild it. Say it here, penetrate into the true life; it is like a kingdom, within which from the heavenly to the least in the material, everything is within your reach.
- 57. Abolish the pain. The life created by Me is not painful; suffering comes from the disobediences and faults of the children of God. Pain is typical of the life that men in their dissolution have created. Lift up your eyes and discover the beauty of his works; prepare yourselves so that you may hear the divine concert. Do not exclude yourselves from that feast. If you isolate yourselves, how will you be able to partake of that delight? You would live sad, tormented and sick.
- 58. I want you to be harmonious notes in the universal concert; that you understand that you have sprung from the source of life, that you feel that in all consciousnesses there is my light. When will you reach the fullness when you can say, Father, submit my spirit to yours, as well as my will and my life? See that you will not be able to say this while your senses are sick and your spirit selfishly isolated from the path. You live under the torment of illnesses or the fear of contracting them and, what is a bodily illness in the face of a lack of the spirit? Nothing, if he knows how to get up, because in my charity you will always find help.
- 59. Just as blood flows through your veins and quickens the whole body, so the power of God, like a torrent of life, passes through your spirit. There is no reason to be sick if you comply with the law. Life is health, joy, happiness, harmony; being sick you cannot be a repository of divine goods. Sick minds, hearts or bodies, the Master says to you: Ask your spirit, who is the son of the Almighty, to return to the way, to heal your ailments and to help you in your infirmities.
- 60. What can the Father deny his son when he approaches spiritually to request something for his body, a small and fragile material creature? This is how I teach you to ask, but when it comes to giving, I tell you: Give and give. Divide the material and give love, because what good will it do you to give the material part if you did not put love in it? How difficult it has seemed to you to properly manage the goods that you have possessed in the world. Some want to have only for themselves, others, having too much, do not feel the duty to share it.
- 61. I discover for you a source of health that exists in you, in your spirit, so that you can turn to it when necessary; if you know how to look for it, you will find its waters. I do not want a defeated and sad world, a people who, because of their ignorance of what they

possess, speak to me every moment with anguish, and ask me with despair. I want a world aware of what it is and possesses.

- 62. There are those who are thinking: What if man was always healthy, how would he die? To which I answer you, that it is not necessary that your body should be sick in order for it to cease to live; it is enough that the heart should stop when the hour has rung, in order for it to cease to be.
- 63. The light of my Spirit is poured out on you so that you may rise again. In this Third Time I have come looking for those who have gone astray to serve me. I am the liberator of the spirits, who comes to free you from your slavery, the rebels, I come to turn them into submissive and humble servants. Then I say to them, "Watch," so that you will not be surprised by the rumors and temptations that lead you back to the precipice.
- 64. Whoever has known the scum and the underworld and has been able to get rid of it, is prepared to go there, in search of those who still remain lost. There is no one better than he to persuade with his word, which is the light of experience. When will you become the fishers of hearts and liberators of spirits? When you affirm your step on the path that I have traced for you.
- 65. Give without condition, do not judge your brother's house, but know your dwelling well, so that if you find it dirty, you will clean it and it will be worthy to receive me. Do not look if his storeroom is full or empty or if his body is covered with finery or rags. Let my love put to death all those scourges that could tarnish the light that you should reflect.
- 66. See that from the perfect mansion I descend to your abode to show you the greatness of the spiritual life, to reveal to you a lesson that teaches you to know yourself, to know your Creator and to know your destiny.
- 67. The Father would not have his children weep, even if he had said to you, "Blessed are those who weep." My law does not teach you to weep, but the way to avoid pain. If it pleased me to see you suffer, I would not come to you as a doctor, nor would I come to pour out my balm on every wound. He who bears his cross of sorrows with meekness pleases me because he imitates me; but from him who in his religious fanaticism and his ignorance torments and punishes his body, I receive his intention, which is to purify himself or try to wither me in my sufferings, but the act I do not approve.
- 68. It is enough that you hurry with patience the chalice that life offers you daily and that, overcoming your sorrows, you have the strength to think about your fellow men and do them the good you can, so that you may thus fulfill your mission.
- 69. Don't complain about suffering anymore. you have received the gift of my love and have been entranced by my word; recognize it by its divine essence and the preparation

of the speaker, by the sweetness and firmness of his voice; then, let your spirit wander through regions that only he can reach so that there it will be saturated with light, while his mind is ecstatic, and his heart throbbing with admiration and love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 135

- 1. I come full of love and clothed with patience to make me understand everyone. Take comfort in Me. Eat and drink so that you may quench your hunger and thirst for righteousness. I want the one misunderstood by humanity to feel understood by Me and the one who felt his empty hand, when he got up after having heard me, to feel that he carries gifts with him. May the one who has come to my presence bringing remorse in his spirit, when listening to me, feel relieved of all this and be able to lift his face like that adulterous woman of the Second Time, when I said to him: "Where are those who persecute you? I forgive you, go in peace and sin no more."
- 2. I am the divine judge, who never applies a greater sentence to a fault. How many of those who are accused before Me, I find clean. On the other hand, how many proclaim limpidity and I find them perverse and guilty.
- 3. How unjust is human justice! How many victims of bad judges atone for other people's faults! How many innocents have seen the prison bars close before their eyes, while the guilty walk free invisibly carrying his burden of theft and crime!
- 4. Spiritually, your world is imperfect. You must help him to rise.
- 5. The material world, the planet, is not close to disintegration, but the end of that world of errors and sins, of darkness and bad science, will come with the light of my doctrine, and on its rubble I will raise a new world of progress and peace.
- 6. Your mission as farmers will not end in 1950; on the contrary, it will be when you begin to stop being disciples and become teachers who, with a word of love, guide humanity along the path of light.
- 7. Great spiritual legions await only this purification among men to incarnate and dwell again on earth. They have a great mission and they expect you to leave them your place to occupy it for them.
- 8. I come to explain my doctrine to you, materializing my word to make you understand who you are.
- 9. Never be frightened by the weight of the responsibility that I have placed on you, but the burden of sin weighs. The abyss with its darkness is more painful than the light that exists on the top of the mountain where the Master dwells. Again I tell you that the "yoke of Jesus is sweet".
- 10. I have called you Israel, because in your spirit there is a mission of peace, a destiny of spiritual harmony with all humanity; because you are the firstborn, because you were not

born only of Jacob, you come from beyond him, from beyond Abraham. Your starting point dates from before I sent the first man to earth, who formed a family from which I chose the seed to form my people strong in faith, in obedience and in love to the invisible God. So I prepared it and blessed it and it remained like a beacon in the midst of humanity.

- 11. You lacked nothing to fulfill your destiny, and yet you saw other peoples rise higher than you, who then humiliated you with chains of slavery.
- 12. By chance, were peoples superior to yours? Neither in matter nor in spirit were they greater than you, in whom the Father had overflowed the precious gifts of inspiration, wisdom, beauty, love, health and strength. I prepared you so that you would be like a mirror of my love for everything created, where humanity would contemplate me, and as a source of crystalline waters where those who thirst for truth would quench their thirst.
- 13. But, at last, humans, you faltered and in your decline you were subdued by other peoples.
- 14. At this time I come to seek you and to be very close to you, reminding you of my law, awakening your spirit to listen to the voice of conscience and saying to your heart: Wake up, the chains that overwhelmed you were broken by death and today life has given you back your freedom. That's why I came among you in the Third Period.
- 15. Do not believe that they existed only in the bosom of the people of Israel. prophets, forerunners and spirits of light. I have also sent some of them to other peoples, but men took them as gods and not as messengers and created under their teachings, religions and cults.
- 16. The people of Israel did not understand the mission they had to other peoples and slept on a bed of blessings and pleasures. The Father had formed it as a perfect family in which one tribe had the mission of defending the People and maintaining peace, another tilled the land, another tribe was fishermen and sailors. Another was entrusted with spiritual worship, and so on, each of the twelve tribes that made up the people, performed a different mission that together gave an example of harmony. But truly I tell you, the spiritual gifts that you possessed in those early times, you still have.
- 17. See the prophets among you; see how men, women, the elderly, and even children testify to my truth through their revelations. You possess the spiritual elevation to pray, the power to make yourselves heard and obeyed by the elements, of which you had examples in Noah, overcoming the fury of the waters, in Joshua to whom you attribute that he stopped the career of the sun, about which I tell you that the stars have never stopped their course, and that it was my divine light, similar to a radiant sun that

prolonged the day and hid the night, so that the people would achieve victory, while the universe continued its trajectory without leaving its laws of harmony.

- 18. Moses also had power over the elements and the waters, the winds, the rocks obeyed his voice. I have entrusted this nature to man so that he may use it, but he has upset the order of creation and has become a slave to nature, in which he has often sought his God.
- 19. In the Second Time, I gave you one more lesson on these teachings, when I calmed the storm by extending my hand, also when I walked on the waters or when I raised the dead. The miracles I performed at that time were to save the lost, to turn darkness into light and hatred into love. I did not come to amaze or surprise men with that which served only to amaze their understanding, like some who make themselves admire men as superior beings by performing apparent miracles and who, however, are not capable of converting a sinner. I have not come to teach you superfluous or surprising sciences; I have revealed to you my existence and the reason for yours; I have discovered to you that the fire that gives life and animates everything is love; it is the principle from which all natures have sprung.
- 20. Behold, you were born for love, you exist for love, you are forgiven for love and you will be in eternity for love.
- 21. Prepare yourselves, so that when my word ceases, you will go to the different nations of the earth, where you will find peoples whose origin is lost in time, in which their inhabitants practice cults and sciences in the midst of which the spiritual world has manifested itself; there you will hear about transformations, wonders and miracles before which you will be amazed.
- 22. You will be prepared, because you will have to endure great trials; you will feel confused at times when in the bosom of those men you look out into the spiritual world doing wonders that you could not have done. When they present to you writings containing their history, their laws and precepts, you will open your eyes so that you will not be confused with the material wonder, with the external wonder, but also so that you can admire and imitate them in everything that your conscience and intuition is what contains truth.
- 23. You will also find in them a striving to find the path that leads to perfection, a longing for eternity.
- 24. You will surprise others in their spiritual ecstasy, of which they have made a fanatical cult; they are like parasitic plants because they neither comply with the laws of love dictated by God, nor do they fulfill the duties of the earth. Such doctrines will not spread to other peoples, because true spirituality will destroy fanaticism and mysticism.

- 25. I have taught you from the earliest times a law that is just with spirit and matter, remember that on a certain occasion I said: "Give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's".
- 26. Many will be surprised and will even judge you badly when they hear that being my disciples, you comply with the law of material work, when they see that you have a wife or husband, that you have children and family, that you know how to enjoy yourself in contemplation and in the fruits of nature, to which I am like a mother. Then they will ask you: Why, if you are servants of the Lord, do you not live only in the contemplation of the spiritual? You will also find those who have the gift of prophecy and you will be surprised, because certainly, there is a spirit among them!, advance.
- 27. Prepare yourselves when you are tested and I will speak through you, and if that preparation is also clean, simple and pure, you will see my wonders.
- 28. I am speaking to those who must fulfill their mission as apostles and prophets in other lands, so that they do not flaunt the mission that I have entrusted to them. They will not cause scandal by fighting religions or beliefs. Others will be those who promote scandal against you, without knowing that by doing so they will be helping you to propagate my doctrine, arousing the curiosity of many, which will later become faith.
- 29. For some, the present existence will be their last reincarnation. It is time for you to prepare the journey for the hereafter; fill your storehouse with good seed so that with a firm step you will come to the call that I will make to you in the spiritual valley that awaits you and from which no one will be able to flee.
- 30. Each of you has been assigned a number of spirits whom he must help to rise, leading you along the path of my truth. No one will come without his portion, for he will not be received.
- 31. Fight and work, enjoy learning and teaching. I am fertilizing the lands, removing all weeds from them so that my sowers will find them prepared by my charity.
- 32. Then a path will open before your eyes through a desert, offering you its oases and there on the horizon the white silhouette of the "promised land", whose open doors will invite you to pass with the portions and with the peoples who will not only love the same God, but will practice the same spiritual worship.
- 33. Turn with your prayer the beings into darkness, who like armies fight and fight while you sleep. Realize that around you and above you, an unknown world floats and stirs, where light fights against darkness in a war whose rumble and influence upsets your world, your heart and your mind.

- 34. That is why tranquility and peace have also fled from the heart of humanity; but blessed is the one who, feeling that battle, prays, because he will come out ahead.
- 35. Whoever takes the judgment of this time as mere coincidences, does not know that he will be at the mercy of death, plague, plagues and famine.
- 36. Rest on solid ground; stop your step under the shade of this palm tree, and listen to my voice so that you may heal from all your ills and regain strength to continue the walk.
- 37. You have no need to tell me what you have in your heart, or where you come from, because I know everything. I know that your spirit approaches the Father after winning in the great struggle he sustained to turn away from crooked paths, that you come to seek support and strength in Me so as not to faint. When you were about to weaken, when your energies were already running out, you rose up to Me to ask for help, and I instantly responded by calling you to this oasis of peace, so that you could have a rest by the infinite charity of your Father.
- 38. How many revelations have you understood from the moment you first heard this word!; among them you understood that the spirit is not perfected in a day, nor in a year, nor in a lifetime, because having an eternal nature, his journey has to be adequate to the reward that awaits him.
- 39. You have learned to distinguish the voice from the. conscience that always speaks of law, of love, of good, of righteousness and purity, of that other voice that comes from the senses of the flesh or from the passions of the heart, which does not always lead to good.
- 40. You already know that you have weapons to defend yourself, you know what they are; you also know what the shield that protects you is, and you begin to make use of prayer, faith, good thoughts, firmness of will.
- 41. You have learned to give your right place in life to the different values that form your being; you know that the essential is in the spirit and that after it, occupying a worthy place, are the feelings, the mind, the bodily needs.
- 42. You now know that true spirituality in man does not consist in turning away from the flesh or rejecting the material, but in harmonizing your life with all creation; however, in order for the spirit to achieve that harmony, it is necessary that he always go ahead, that he be above the human, that he be the guide; if not, the spirit is not free and becomes a slave of the flesh or an enemy of it.
- 43. You know that in my way you cannot pretend love, purity, or knowledge, because you feel that a look that sees everything. and he judges everything.

- 44. Now you know that in order for your merits to be real, your virtues and deeds have to be true, inspired by love for your brothers and sisters.
- 45. Do not be afraid that I will speak to you like this; I tell you again that I come to demand from you the supreme perfection, but an effort with so much to achieve it.
- 46. Now, when you suffer, when you go through a hard trial, when you find yourself on the bed of pain, you know that that cup of bitterness purifies and renews you, that that pain that makes you atone for some faults, that it is a wise lesson; then you hurry it with patience and conformity.
- 47. You have come to understand that I am building a temple in each of you, and you no longer dare to destroy what has been built; on the contrary, you are trying to help me in this work.
- 48. You have understood that it is not before men before whom you must make merits in order to receive praise or reward from them, but before your Father, who is the only one capable of valuing your works,
- 49. Understanding all these explanations, no matter how deeply rooted your passions are, you will have to make a submission of matter to the spirit, which will be a principle for that harmony and that order that must exist in man to be worthy my son.
- 50. The future of many beings depends on your present, beloved people, do not doubt it for a single moment: then thinking about this truth, get rid of the last remnant of egoism and work for tomorrow peace, unification, morality, spirituality.
- 51. Do not doubt that you will be able to carry out this work in the world, because it is not the first time that my seed has trusted in your path; proof of this is that I speak to you in this way and you understand me.
- 52. This is the continuation of my lessons, but not the end of this planet. The world will continue to revolve in space the spirits will still come to earth to incarnate to fulfill their destiny; men will continue to populate the earth; only the way of life will change.
- 53. the transformations that human life undergoes will be so great that it will seem to you as if one world ended and another was born. Just as in all times the life of man has been divided into eras or ages and each. of them; it has meant by something, either by its discoveries, by the divine revelations that it has received by its development in the sense of the beautiful, which it calls art, or by its science, thus, the time that begins, the era that already appears as a new dawn, will be signified by the development of the gifts of the spirit, of that part that you should have cultivated to avoid so many evils, and to which you always left for later,

- 54. Do you not believe that human life can be totally transformed, developing spirituality, cultivating the gifts of the spirit and establishing the law that dictates consciousness in this world?
- 55. Ah, if only you knew how much your spirit keeps! But you do not know it, despite the millennia that you have been inhabiting the world, because in your egoism, which is love for yourselves, you have only cared about science at the service of each one.
- 56. I will be the one who will discover to you the virtues, the gifts, the beauties, the power and everything wonderful that is hidden in your spirit; this is the propitious time, now that you are gathering the last fruits of a world or of a life that ends.
- 57. Soon all peoples will understand that God has spoken to them in every age, that the divine revelations have been the ladder that the Divine Being has extended to men so that they could ascend to the
- 58. Some will call this new time the time of light, others the age of the Holy Spirit, others the time of truth; and I tell you that it will be the time of elevation, of spiritual recovery, of vindication.
- 59. This is the era that I have long wanted to live in the heart of man and the one that has been continuously fought and destroyed by himself. A time whose clarity is seen by all and under whose light all the children of the Lord unite, not to a religion of men that welcomes some and rejects others, that proclaims its own truth and denies it to others, that uses unworthy weapons to impose itself, or that gives darkness in exchange for light.
- 60. People, when the time comes for you to rise up to give the good news, you will preach peace, love, charity, unification and fraternity with deeds; if on your way you meet others who are hypocritically and falsely preaching the same thing, with your deeds expose their lie; but if, on the contrary, you find that they preach truth, love and charity with examples, unite yourselves in spirit with them, because their struggle will be yours.
- 61. I cannot but tell you that if you find yourselves impure, unprepared, unworthy to carry out this work, and you see that others have risen up to fight with the due purity, do not hinder their way, because then it would be double your cause
- 62. I am speaking to you about everything, disciples, so that nothing surprises you, so that, when you get up for this struggle, you will really know how to awaken in the hearts the ideal of elevation.
- 63. This land, which has always sent its harvest of sick, tired, troubled, confused or with very little advance spirits to the afterlife, will soon offer me harvests worthy of my love to you.

- 64. Illness and pain will be banished from your life, and by leading a healthy and elevated existence, when death comes it will find you prepared for the journey to the spiritual mansion.
- 65. Who can be surprised or lost when entering the unknown abode, if already from this life his Master has shown it to him in the moments of praying, meditating, dreaming or being inspired?
- 66. Now so much peace and so much material and spiritual well-being seem unattainable to you, because you look at all the confusion that reigns around you, confusion that will grow more and more in all orders of human life; but after this stormy night lets out the light of the new dawn, the earth itself will feel that its new inhabitants come to sow true life with noble works, that they come to restore and rebuild, and that the destroyers, the profane and the impious have already left to find their purification.
- 67. People, on this day I have revealed to you something of the Father's divine plans for you; I have advanced to you what belongs to the future and I have prepared you for the struggle that is approaching all humanity. Meditate on this teaching and you will feel strengthened.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 136

- 1. Be recreated with my word, let the wrapper rest while your spirit is recreated in my heavenly banquet. Take your mind away from the ambitions of the earth for a few moments and let the eyes of the spirit be opened.
- 2. Think and live spiritually in these minutes that my manifestation lasts among you. I bring true riches for your spirit. Do not consider these moments lost. Do not forget that what you need from the earth will be given to you in addition, and that therefore it is not the essential of your existence.
- 3. To truly understand these objections, it is necessary to have absolute faith in Me.
- 4. I would like you to know what faith is, so that you would understand that whoever possesses it is the owner of an incomparable treasure.
- 5. The one who lives illuminated by that inner light, no matter how poor the world considers him, will never feel like an outcast, abandoned, weak, or lost; his faith in the Father, in life, in his destiny, and even in himself, will never let him fall into the struggle, and also he will always be able to perform great and amazing works.
- 6. When you hear these lessons, you sigh thinking that you are not yet the true children of faith.
- 7. Men, women, the elderly and children rise spiritually towards Me and ask me to come and fan that divine flame in their hearts; that is why I have come and that is why I am speaking.
- 8. You are not completely lacking in eph, my children; proof of this is that when you come to Me, you deposit in my presence all your complaints, and your pains, your heavy cross; your hearts are opened and they present to me their cares, problems, disappointments, boredom, weaknesses, ailments and many more miseries.
- 9. What then is lacking in your faith to be able to work wonders? Let it grow, let it increase, let it overflow, and then it will not be miseries that you will present to me, nor tears that you will offer me, but thanksgiving, satisfaction, conformity, confidence, joy, strength and hope.
- 10. When you lack faith, or it is very weak, without realizing it, you are denying me at every step, and in many of your works you are bearing witness against me; I tell you this, so that you may observe your actions well and measure their effects, not only material but also spiritual.

- 11. You are my disciples, whom I have come to prepare so that you may give the great testimony of my manifestation and my revelations of this time, which humanity will demand from those who received them.
- 12. There is not one of my new disciples who does not long to see the flowering and fruition of this doctrine on earth, and you should know that in part, it depends on your work, your cleanliness and the love that you put into your practices; if you do so, you will see the triumph of spirituality among men.
- 13. I contemplate that many of you think that such spirituality is impossible in this world, and you concretize to listen to my word as one who listens to a beautiful concert and momentarily delights in it.
- 14. To these I ask, when will they rise up to the struggle, and they answer, that until they dwell in the spiritual valley, because in this world everything is against spirituality, good and justice.
- 15. Ah, timid men who do not understand that you have come to make merits to achieve greater elevation in the spiritual life and to carve out a restitution in this incarnation for the benefit of your spirit!
- 16. When will you understand that in the midst of this reigning whirlwind, it is where you can do the greatest merits and gifts that you will find the most fertile and propitious lands for you to sow my seed?
- 17. Strive to leave in this world the burden of imperfections that weighs on your spirit, free him here from all his mistakes and let him when he goes to the spiritual realm penetrate it without tears, without stains.
- 18. Nor do you wait to know the peace of God until you are in spirit; no, from here, on this earth turned into a valley of tears by your mistakes, you will be able to have a little of that perfect peace as a partaker.
- 19. Never stop in your spiritual progress, whether you are in one world or another.
- 20. You have managed to evolve spiritually; if you want me to give you proof of this, I ask you: Where are the gods that you worshiped yesterday? Where were the offerings and sacrifices left? Even within the knowledge of the true God, how many modifications have undergone your way of thinking, your beliefs, cults and practices!
- 21. Because of this, and as a further proof that you have evolved, I have come to you in this new time, in which the spirit will take precedence over matter in everything, until achieving direct communication with the One who gave it existence.

- 22. I have sent you in this Third Age to dwell once more on the earth, this ground where the blessing of God passed before, so that later you might come to dwell in it and fulfill the law.
- 23. Among all the regions, big or small, I chose this one where I give you my teaching, so that it would be the scene of my new manifestation.
- 24. How few there are who have stopped to meditate on the history of this people, on the circumstances in which they have lived century after century!
- 25. Other men from distant lands will see more clearly than you, all the signs that have made humanity perceive my presence and that of a new time. The king's word had to be fulfilled, because only the word of men is variable.
- 26. I am here, people, not only for you, because in the essence of my word I am with everyone.
- 27. Painful was your restitution to receive the arrival of this time; life was like a crucible where your spirit melted and an anvil where your heart was forged.
- 28. The whip of the proud has fallen on your spirit and body, slavery with its chain of humiliations, misery and ignorance.
- 29. Wars, oppression, sufferings, they formed your cup of bitterness; all this was not spiritually sterile, because you were strengthened for the full struggle of faith, and enabled to feel and understand the sufferings of others.
- 30. Everything was foretold, the prophecies were written in your books; therefore, when all the precursor signs were fulfilled, the time had come to open the doors to the new time and touch with my love the understanding of man to make my light vibrate through his spirit and illuminate humanity with it.
- 31. In the same way, in the past times, a people was prepared to receive in its bosom the presence of the Son of the Most High; the longing for him to arrive, was born of their pain, of their sadness, because of the slavery and humiliation into which they had fallen; and the promise of the Lord to that people was fulfilled. If a just, clean, and pure man had been promised to him as Savior, it was natural that his body should come from a chaste womb; and so it was; for Mary, the one who was called blessed among women, was a heavenly flower transplanted to earth by the will of God, so that she would leave in the stained and sad hearts of men, the perfume of her maternal tenderness, of her divine consolation.
- 32. Jesus was born and grew up among men; but when the hour of his preaching was approaching, a man who lived in the desert named John, went down to the cities to

announce to men the arrival of the kingdom of heaven, prepared them and exhorted them to reform, so that their Teacher would find them prepared.

- 33. He was the voice that cried out in the desert, the greatest prophet, the forerunner, it was the spirit of Elijah who announced to humanity that the doors of a new time were opening before their material and spiritual eyes.
- 34. John poured the waters of the Jordan over the skulls of the men, as a symbolic act that they should be purified for the arrival of the Master. I subjected that body to that act, as an example of humility and meekness, wanting to give you to understand, that when man feels that all his powers have reached their full development and that his being has achieved the harmony between the spirit and its envelope, that is the propitious hour to do the greatest and noblest works of life, because maturity, strength, ideal, serenity has been reached.
- 35. Reminding you of past lessons is teaching you new ones. At this time a precursor also had my Arrival represented materially by a man named Roque Rojas spiritually illuminated by the spirit of Elias, who came to manifest himself through his understanding and speak through his lips.
- 36. Elijah had been and should have been, because he is the ray of God that establishes communication between the children and the Father, the one who prepares and prepares the paths, the one who disposes the spirits and keeps the hearts awake and waiting 37 Today you do not need symbols, only light, faith, will, love; all this will be the best, the most complete purification of the spirit and of the flesh to initiate you on the luminous journey of spirituality.
- 38. Beloved disciples, today you present to me your heart thirsty for truth, and for this reason I invite you to draw near to this fountain of love, so that you may drink until you are satisfied.
- 39. See that I do not materialize in my word, but to a certain limit; it is then that it is your turn to analyze my lesson, meditating on everything you have heard.
- 40. Pray, in your prayer interrogate your Father and in meditation you will receive a flash of my infinite light. Do not expect to receive the whole truth in a single instant. There are spirits who have been walking in pursuit of the truth for a long time, searching and trying to penetrate all the mysteries and have not yet reached the desired goal.
- 41. Christ, the Anointed One, came to show you the way, saying, "Love one another." Can you imagine the scope of that sublime commandment? The whole life of men would be transformed if you lived in that doctrine. Only love will be the one who can reveal to you the truths of the arcanum, since he is the origin of your life and of everything created.

- 42. Eagerly seek the truth, seek the meaning of life, love, strengthening yourself in the good, and you will see how step by step everything that was false, impure or imperfect will fall from your being. Be more sensitive every day to the light of divine grace, then you will be able to ask your Lord directly everything you want to know and that is necessary to your spirit, to reach the supreme truth.
- 43. Work on earth as heretofore and devote yourselves with faith to your duties; but always seek the essence or meaning of what happens to you or of what you do on your way, so that your material life may not be sterile for your spirit.
- 44. Pray, with the simple prayer that springs from the purest of your spirit, and with the help of your conscience examine your works and then enjoy my presence. 05-136.45 In this communication of the spirit you will receive more light so that you will understand life better, you will have the inspiration that will induce you to be more good, purifying your feelings and awakening your heart to charity. These are the moments in which they awaken the powers and gifts of the spirit and prepare to fulfill their various missions through those who possess them.
- 46. Intuition, which is clairvoyance, foreboding and prophecy, clarifies the mind and makes the heart beat before the messages and voices it receives from the infinite.
- 47. When man has learned to communicate with the Father through the Spirit, he will certainly no longer have anything to consult in books, nor what to ask on earth.
- 48. Today, they still question those who think they know more, or they go after texts and documents, eager to find the truth, but I bring you true spiritual riches, so that you will never feel hungry or thirsty in your spirit.
- 49. I have come on the cloud, like an iris of peace among men, whom I find divided, engaged in wars of nations against nations.
- 50. Here I am, teaching you to seek me with the spirit and removing superfluous habits from your heart. I have come to reveal to you the spiritual weapons you possess to overcome evil and reject temptations.
- 51. You are the true apostles, the true doctors, you will be able to save humanity in this time. I have come to prepare with my teaching the great multitudes, from among whom the good soldiers will arise. These will leave their parents, their wives and their children, to go after other, regions to bring the good news. But if I tell you to leave your own, I want to give you to understand that you have to leave the comforts and the satisfactions that the affections offer you, but not to leave them in helplessness and abandonment. Search my seed well before you take it to sow, so that you may be convinced of the good

that you are going to do; if you sow my seeds under my will, your harvest will be of satisfactions and joys.

- 52. This teaching has been ringing in your ears since 1866, Elias. the good shepherd of incarnated and disembodied, came to prepare or prepare the roads, disposing of his heart and spirit so that you could feel the proximity of the kingdom of heaven. Since then, I know a lot, my seed has multiplied, the multitudes have grown, the number of those appointed increases every day, and everywhere, in counties, provinces and villages, precincts arise as places destined for your meetings and to listen to the daily teaching.
- 53. I have come to give life to the world, so that it may open its eyes to the light of this time.
- 54. While the great nations are at war, I have kept this people in peace, so that they may receive my message and so that they may prepare, because here in their bosom the so-called foreigners will take refuge.
- 55. Rise up through your obedience; do not wait for the elements to be unleashed on your nation to remind you of your mission, nor do you wait for death and war to hover near you. so that you will remember Me. Take advantage of these moments because you do not know if they will return.
- 56. The year 1950 is approaching, the year appointed by my will for my departure; if you are prepared for that time, you will be able to do great works and feel great wonders. But I tell you that by then, while some will be pleased because they have fulfilled, others will weep. From now on I announce to you that my farewell will be in all the enclosures and you will feel it in all places, in the cities, on the roads and even in the mountains; then I will tell you: Do not feel orphaned, only your material ear will cease to perceive my word, but your spirit, together with its envelope, will continue to be inspired through its elevation. There will be no reason for you to shed tears that day. The Master is preparing you, because that is how I will speak to you at that moment; for now I am preparing the understandings through which you will hear my last word. That is why I ask you for more elevation every moment.
- 57. Later the time will come when sects and religions will disappear from the world and only the doctrine of Christ, who is love, justice and peace, will remain in the human heart.
- 58. There are those in the world who believe that I am about to arrive, without knowing that the time of my departure is already close in this form of communication. When humanity knows that I was among you, communicated by human understanding, it will ask itself: How is it possible that these have heard God? Then you will explain the way in

which I communicated and you will give proofs of your advancement and regeneration with your works of love.

- 59. Tell the world that if at that time Christ became man to dwell with you in your world, now from here you will rise up to penetrate spiritually into the region where He dwells. The footprint that I traced with blood, look at it now converted into a footprint of light.
- 60. As in the Second Time, I have accompanied my word with great works to awaken your faith, but the spiritual wonders have been more than the material ones, because now you are more able to believe me and conceive me in a higher way.
- 61. Some expected that the Holy Spirit would come at this time to manifest himself in synagogues or churches; I have come in search of humility, of simplicity, because gold, riches or vanities do not flatter, to the one who owns all creation.
- 62. Remember that at that time John the prophet, the Baptist, who was preparing hearts for the kingdom of heaven to penetrate into them, said to the crowds, "Christ will come, because he knew that the Master would come to build his temple in the hearts of men.
- 63. Here you have me looking for the sanctuary in the purest of your being; think that to be truly worthy of my presence, it is necessary that you prepare the place. How many times will it have to be the pain that purifies you, the one who washes your stains? I come to dress you in a white robe, but first your spirit must be cleansed to become worthy of it.
- 64. Disciples, in the Second Time my apostles asked me how they should pray, and I taught them the perfecta prayer, which you call the Our Father! Now I say to you: be inspired by that prayer, in its meaning, in its humility and in its faith, so that your spirit may communicate with mine, because it will no longer be the material lips that pronounce those blessed words, but the spirit that speaks to me with its own language.
- 65. My ray has descended among you, beloved people, its light becomes a human word and the splendor of this manifestation is found in the essence of my chair. This word is like crystal clear water, but if, when passing through the human body, it mixes some impurity with it, then let your understanding be like a filter, so that my lesson may reach the spirit with its original purity.
- 66. I come to give your spirit the water that reanimates it. for thirst sears him on his long journey through the desert.
- 67. Only he who has been watching waiting for me, has heard the echo of my footsteps; how do the materialists want my new coming to be ostentatious, if I come in Spirit?

- 68. I had reserved for you the enjoyment of my manifestation, but she had to arrive at the right time.
- 69. My word of the Father is among you who found yourselves desolate, who wept, feeling lonely, when you have never been. And this is the time marked by my will for my voice to be heard with all its force through your consciousness.
- 70. So far, more than being your Lord, I have been your servant. I have listened to your voice that demands, that orders and demands, I have received insults and blasphemies that have been like lashes.
- 71. Today, my universal language makes itself heard by everyone, to tell them that although I am in each one of you, no one should say that God is inside man, because it is beings and everything created that is inside God.
- 72. I am the Lord, you are His creatures. I do not want to call you servants but sons, but acknowledge that I am before; love my will and respect my law, knowing that in what I have ordained there is no room for imperfection or error.
- 73. You are in a position to take a definitive step, to take flight and soar very high; your evolution enables you to do so.
- 74. My arcanum is open, come and look, penetrate; I will not judge if yesterday you were the ones who raised your will or your voice against me.
- 75. Repent of our past, wash away your stains and then look into my arcanum so that you may contemplate life in all its truth.
- 76. Do not stop thinking that you are unworthy of my grace.
- 77. On the high rungs of the ladder, many who on earth were fratricides, traitors and blasphemers are walking. How have they been able to climb? Because they took the path of repentance, regeneration and charity. Imitate them, the Master tells you.
- 78. How close to your pupils the book of life opens and how much light you have to understand its signs.
- 79. In the distant times of your spiritual babbling, you received the divine law engraved in stone, according to your little evolution. The times passed and that law that had been in the stone, became human flesh in Jesus to speak to you of love. Now you are being prepared so that you may receive my eternal law by the inspiration of the spirit. There in your consciousness, I will write my word in this age.
- 80. O humble children, who, in the absence of studies in the books of the earth, have had the life to receive my love and come to understand the purpose of your destiny!



81. Receive my charity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 137

- 1. My light and my power are manifested among you. From the beginning, the light of my Spirit has illuminated the path of humanity. Every era, every age, has witnessed my revelations. Your spirit knows that I have spoken to it in many forms. That light shows you the path that my charity has been tracing for you so that through it you can reach my Divinity, where your origin was.
- 2. The spirit is in man; the spirit is the light of the Divinity; that is why in your spirit I am in each one of you. If today you do not appreciate the greatness of the way I am manifesting myself, tomorrow you will understand it. Here you have the path clean of human impurities; by this I do not want to tell you that your religions are bad; I do not come to divide you, because if in truth everyone fulfilled what his religion commands him, he would be saved. Don't they all teach to love God and their fellow human beings? But I contemplate that on many occasions you even take the truth to be unknown to you.
- 3. What I have come to teach you is love, because from it spring the purest and highest feelings, the highest inspirations. You lack love, that's why you walk in darkness. If I come tearing down idols and abolishing rites, it is so that you can contemplate the light of truth more clearly. As a Teacher I come to give you my teachings; one of them is that I am giving my lessons through men, without it being essential for them to be just and impure in heart. How many times will he be more sinful in my eyes, the spokesman of whom I serve, than those whom I find myself doctrinating; my power and my wisdom inspires him so that holy, just and pure ideas spring from his mouth. That is why, when these understandings are put in communication with their Lord, the spiritual life is reflected through them and they reveal to you much of what is beyond your life.
- 4. It has not been necessary for you to see me or touch me in order to believe, because your spirit in its evolution has prepared itself to feel my presence in a spiritual way.
- 5. Your heart is surprised to be able to conceive certain ideas; it is because he does not know the path that the spirit has traveled. In the same way, you are surprised by the precocious intelligence of the childhood of this time, which asks you questions, so that it has knowledge that has not been taught at this stage of its spiritual life. It is the light that the spirit has been collecting on its long path, which is reflected in every existence. You ask me, if you manifest yourselves with such wisdom and if our spirit is prepared, why don't you tell us everything that your teaching holds for us? What I reserve for you is very great and that I cannot give it to you in an instant, so as not to cause you confusion in spirit or in mind.

- 6. He will always tell you that if you do not want the light of revelation to stop, it is necessary that you persevere on this path of love for your Father and for your brothers.
- 7. Go along the road slowly and firmly, do not go along it in a hurry or run over, because you would stumble and in the end you would not even know where you walked.
- 8. Disciples. From time to time I must tell you not to judge the teaching of one precinct better than that of the other, nor the work of a spokesman superior or inferior to this or that. The meaning of my doctrine is one only through all, and the difference is external, it is superficial, it is in the language. He will always tell you to seek my truth in the essence of this word.
- 9. Humanity is going to believe; my work has to spread around the world. I will start with 144,000 signaled, who will fight with obedience, with love and zeal in the time of the wars of beliefs and doctrines, and in the midst of that battle they will be like a link that proposes to the world, not the chain of slavery, but that of the spiritual alliance that will be of freedom and fraternity. Those soldiers will not be alone, my spiritual world will follow and protect them, they will do wonders in their path and thus bear witness to my truth.
- 10. Bear your cross to the end with patience and resignation; and then it will be my charity that will free you from it when you arrive at the doors of that dwelling that I have promised you, where you will come to enjoy true peace. Now you are the walkers, you are the soldiers, the fighters, who are going after an ideal, who are going after the conquest of a better homeland.
- 11. But you are not alone in your struggle; man has never been alone, because I have always shown him the best way.
- 12. If anyone asks me how the Lord's people were guided, before the law that Moses received from the Lord was known to them, I would answer them that, before Moses, I sent into the world spirits of great light, patriarchs and prophets, who brought the law in the light of their conscience, to teach it by their works to all their fellow men.
- 13. Those men honored me with their lives; they were not idolaters, because they already knew spirituality, they had a sense of love and charity towards others, they knew how to receive the foreigner in their lands, and inside their home they were hospitable to the weary traveler; for everyone they had a good word and wise advice at the top of their lips.
- 14. But not all men have been able to be guided by the voice of their conscience, because this requires spirituality, and the senses of matter do not understand it. That is why it was necessary for your Father to manifest Himself in various forms among humanity, in order to explain the law and reveal the divine teachings to him.

- 15. You, people, who are listening to this word in the Third Time and who still retain some of that seed that entrusted you in the past times, understand that you must cleanse your heart of egoism and materialism, so that the happy moment can come to you in which you will follow your life again, guiding it by the dictates of your conscience, as did those first enlightened ones, like Abraham, from whom the people who in all times have been the depository of my revelations sprouted.
- 16. I want that when the moment comes when my manifestation ceases in the form in which you now have it, you will be so prepared that each spirit of the beings that make up this people, will be like a temple for Me, each heart a sanctuary, each home an altar, a patriarchal house, hospitable and full of charity. How deep will your peace be then. How strong will your heart be then, to get ahead in all the trials.
- 17. The bread will then be blessed not only for Me, but also for you, because by then you will have learned to knead it with love, with faith, with peace.
- 18. The spiritual strength with which I have given you is none other than the seed of spirituality; truly I tell you, whoever cultivates that seed in his heart, caring for it with true love, will not become a victim of the plagues or the furies of the unleashed elements, nor will material needs come to afflict him in a depressing way.
- 19. But you should not wait for those days to come to you; no, people, with your spirituality you should be the ones who, through prayer, achieve your Father's forgiveness, and understand everything that the spirit is capable of when it manages to rise above the mire, dust and mud of a materialized and impure life.
- 20. Do not forget, O disciples, that spirituality cannot admit fanaticism of any kind, idolatry or prejudice, because then it would cease to be spirituality.
- 21. The one who carries purity in his heart and seeks to honor me with the facts of his life, that one does not need the external cults, to feel that he has fulfilled the precepts of his Father and Savior; on the other hand, the one who carries in his heart the restlessness that his conscience makes him feel when judging him, that one eagerly seeks the external rites and cults, in the false belief that with them he will reach reconciliation with his Creator.
- 22. Be simple as flowers and pure as birds, be transparent as air and diaphanous as pure water, then you will have achieved the limpidity and elevation that will make you know all the truth that life contains.
- 23. Anyone who comes to say that my doctrine is a danger to the material progress of humanity, commits a grave error, because I, the Teacher of teachers, when I come to show the spirit the way of its restitution, I also speak to the mind, to reason and even to the

senses themselves. My doctrine comes not only to inspire and teach you the spiritual life, but to make light in all science and in all human paths, because my teaching is not concrete to guide the spirits to the mansion that is beyond this existence, it also reaches the heart of man, to inspire him to live a pleasant, dignified and profitable life on this earth.

- 24. If I told you in the Second Time that "my kingdom is not in this world", now I tell you that yours is not here either, because this dwelling, as you already know well, is only transitory for man.
- 25. I come to teach you the true life, the one that has never been based on materialism. That is why the lords of the earth will raise me up again against my doctrine. I come to you, with my eternal doctrine, with my usual teaching that is of love, wisdom and justice; however, it will not be understood instantly; the world will judge me again, this humanity will put the cross on my shoulders again; but I already know that my doctrine must pass over all these ingratitudes, so that it may be recognized and loved. I know that my most tenacious persecutors will later be my most faithful and self-sacrificing sowers, because I will give you very great proofs of my truth.
- 26. Nicodemus, in the Second Time, prince among the priests, the one who sought Jesus to converse with Him on topics of high wisdom, will arise again in this time, to calmly analyze my work and convert to it.
- 27. Saul, later called Paul, who, after persecuting me viciously, became one of my greatest apostles, will appear again on my way, and from everywhere my new disciples will arise, some fervent, others self-sacrificing. The present hour is of great importance; the time of which I am speaking to you is already looming.
- 28. Do not these wars of ideas, these contests that you are now witnessing and these events that you have daily, tell you of something that is approaching, do they not make you feel that a time is coming to an end and that a new era begins to spread its light?
- 29. I only want you, the witnesses of my word at this time, to stand firm in the moments of trial, which will have to precede the establishment of my law, of my kingdom among you; then I will be like the hurricane, under whose force the earth and the seas in which this humanity dwells and stirs, will have to curl up and stir in their own bowels, so that they expel from them everything unclean they keep in their depths.
- 30. Do not be afraid when these manifestations come; you must understand that. the beginning of the end of an era has begun and the dawn of a stage of peace is approaching.
- 31. Evil, injustice, pride, slavery, ignorance, earthly power, will succumb, to make way for the establishment of the reign of love, light and peace among men. You will not falter,

you will not extinguish your lamp, even if you feel that the trial is very hard and that the chalice that you have to hurry is very bitter; on the contrary, you must kindle and fan the flame of hope, as the soldier does in the heat of battle, when he feels that he is dominating the enemy and that victory is already at hand.

- 32. When you see yourselves surrounded by hostile multitudes whose tongues are spewing poison against you and whose eyes are throwing flames of hatred against you, do not doubt my promises; in those moments I will make you feel my reassuring presence and I will make you listen to my loving voice that repeats to you: "I am with you".
- 33. You will see many times how from among those mobs a heart will arise that understands you and that will be for you like a shield, but you will only achieve this when you place your trust and your faith in Me.
- 34. Remember Daniel, that faithful prophet who so defended the truth of the one God in Babylon and whom I saved from his enemies.
- 35. Before the struggle begins, return to water the seed that the Eternal sowed in him, the spirit of man, let the weeds be cut off at the blow of the sickle of my justice and let the lands be removed, so that they may be conducive to the cultivation of the doctrine of love.
- 36. It is necessary to grant men who are ambitious of the goods of the earth a few more moments, so that their disappointment may be absolute, so that they may be convinced that gold, power, titles and the pleasures of matter will never give peace or well-being to the spirit.
- 37. The hour is coming when the works of, today. The humanity in the light of conscience; there will be the wise, the theologians, the scientists, the powerful, the rich and the judges, wondering what has been the spiritual, moral or material fruit they have collected. Seeing the scarcity of their harvest, many will return to Me, recognizing that, despite the glory they had on earth, something was missing for them to be able to fill the void into which their spirit had fallen, which can only be sustained with the fruits of spiritual life.
- 38. For these spirits I have already prepared the oasis in the middle of the desert, because I know that throughout their existence, knocking from door to door and traveling road after road, some have sought the truth, others strength, others happiness; and at the end of the path they have traveled on earth, when they are about to deny everything, I will open my arms to them, to make them rest in my bosom, I will comfort them and I will point out to them what the true path is, so that through it they will find the fields in which they can sow the fruitful seed of their experience.

- 39. The oasis is spiritual, and men of all races will come to it by all the roads of the desert, some tired, others full of wounds, puffed up and sweating, and many with their already empty saddlebag, ashamed at the sterility of the struggle they had undertaken. There they will hear my voice and, recognizing it, they will exclaim, It is the Lord; and in that phrase they will reflect the humility with which they will finally seek me, because everyone will have to arrive on their own foot, without carriages, because they could not cross the desert with them, without camels, because they have already perished of thirst throughout the day.
- 40. But that hour of infinite sweetness, of reconciliation and humility, will also be of divine forgiveness for the "prodigal children" who finally returned to the paternal home in search of the loving arms of the One who gave them life and the inheritance.
- 41. Today receive my word of love, forgiveness and justice, and present to me your heart. Do not try to hide your faults, because I know everything. You have promised to love each other, and I am still waiting for your fulfillment. I have given you one tree to cultivate, and you offer me different fruits. I have prepared you humble, submissive and obedient, so that you may serve your brothers, and I do not find that seed in your works.
- 42. The son does not bow down to his parents, the wife rebels to the husband, the brothers do not know each other, everyone does acts that reveal pride and vanity, everyone feels superior, and I continue to teach only love and peace to all men.
- 43. The nations have signed peace and there is no love or good intentions in their words. Behind that apparent peace, there is rancor, the longing for revenge and war lurking. Where is he who has known how to forgive, who has left the cause for Me to judge?
- 44. The human heart has hardened and is not moved by the pain of children, the anguish of women and the tragic fate of young people and men who are mercilessly thrown into war. But there have been those who love me and feel love for their brothers, those who have known how to pray and do works of charity. the test has been very great for those nations, their pride has been punished, they themselves are destroying their power. Only pain will bend them and make them reflect. I have been very close to each spirit to strengthen him in the trial, and those who have prepared, have felt my presence.
- 45. The atmosphere of war has penetrated everywhere sowing destruction; from the small home to the great nations, who have not watched, have fallen into its nets without knowing how to get rid of this yoke.
- 46. I have taught you, I have given you the secret of peace: Love Me "love one another", be inspired by Me. Fulfill your duties, conform to your destiny and you will have my blessing.

- 47. I have received the song of joy from those who, after the struggle, have returned to home, to the homeland, but I also receive the pain of the mothers who did not see the return of the son, that of the children who no longer saw the father and that of the woman who has been widowed; I bless everyone. May Israel participate with those peoples in their feelings; and that prayer that you have raised for the peace of the world, continue to offer it and make it be like a song of protection for all nations.
- 48. Spirits who left your body on earth, enlighten yourselves. I have received you. Trust in Me and you will be led to the true life. You are not dead, for the Spirit has eternal life. I invite you to true peace and justice. For I am life and I come to offer you the bread of eternal life; but I look at you hungry, and you have not understood that the essence is at the bottom of my word; if you look at it superficially, you will not be able to feed. It contains my love, that divine essence that is life, joy and peace for the spirit.
- 49. While you are not studying my word, there are many beings in this and other nations, waiting for the good news to fulfill my commands. But the day will come when the good apostles will arise from among you to go to the regions and nations preaching my teaching; and I will speak through their understanding, as I did with those who followed me in the Second Time. Everyone who works like this, be full of honor and trust in Me.
- 50. If you encounter obstacles, do as Moses did: Command the elements to favor you, and they will submissively obey.
- 51. If you want to see wonders, get ready, but don't expect everyone to believe you. I have told you that at this time not everyone will believe in my word; then leave the cause to me and move on. They will recognize me when they are in spirit.
- 52. You, respect ideas and feelings, but speak as I have taught you, with this word that does not hurt and uncorreds the veils that hide my light from the spirits.
- 53. The time of awakening for each spirit is appointed; I promise you that everyone who prepares will see me in all my splendor.
- 54. Ask and it will be given to you. Whatever you give in charity to your brothers, ask of me. Pray, join your prayer to that of the needy and I will grant you what you request.
- 55. The light of my word will be the white garment that covers you all.
- 56. For your sake I have come in the cloud, a symbol of the spiritual, to communicate with your spirit; but at first that luminous cloud had to settle on the understanding of the spokespersons, as a preparation for when you already know how to communicate directly with Me, and it is in your spirit that the cloud descends to settle.
- 57. I chose the cloud as a symbol to represent my arrival in the world in the Third Time.

- 58. Is not the cloud. the messenger who crosses over mountains, valleys and cities? Is it not she who fertilizes the fields with her rain and provides a beneficent shade? Does not the lightning that announces the storm and the vibrating ray that trembles arise from it? That is why I chose the cloud as a symbol, that is why my apostles, when they saw me in Spirit for the last time, and Roque Rojas in this Third Time, when I made them contemplate the symbol that was a sign of my new coming, understood the meaning of my presence in the cloud.
- 59. Since then, a sweet shadow has enveloped the people who have been forming around my manifestation. My word has been a fruitful rain on the arid fields of spirituality, and the ray that descends on the human understanding in each communication has torn the darkness of your sin and your ignorance, shaking your fibers and awakening your spirit. How terrible has been for many of you the storm that has been unleashed in your spirit upon hearing my divine word!
- 60. How much majesty and what imposing beauty you have witnessed in that tempest of light that arises from my word in the moments of its manifestation Overwhelmed with admiration, respect and fear, the multitudes remain mute, letting that torrent of love, justice and wisdom, bathe and purify them.
- 61. O beloved people whom I have called Israel: because I am making you the depository of my messages and revelations, when will you learn to translate and interpret my word justly?
- 62. My promise to return, made in the Second Half, I have fulfilled it for you. The apostles, in Bethany, saw me ascend from the earth to infinity, and you have seen me return from infinity to your heart. Do you not also find in this a resemblance to the clouds that rise from the sea and ascend to go and pour out their beneficent rain in other places, where the thirsty lands call them?
- 63. I have been attracted by your pain, my Spirit has felt invoked by yours and I have come in the cloud of love and justice to overflow in mercy on men.
- 64. Not all peoples call me, and there are very few hearts that wait for me. The spiritual cloud will come and cover like a mantle of peace the peoples who invoke it, the hearts that wait for it; all those who try to quench the thirst of the spirit with the pleasures of the world, the cloud will surprise them with the radiance of its lightning and the thunder of its storm will fill them with dread, because until then they will remember that there is a divine justice and that each man is the bearer of a spirit who will have to answer to God for all his works.

65. The cloud of love, light, mercy and justice. it is also an immense legion of spiritual creatures, of my servants, of spirits of light who live to fulfill my designs and multiply in the universe, fulfilling with perfect harmony their mission of loving one another: because that divine commandment, that maxim that in the Second Time I revealed to the world, was not only for men, that maxim is the law that governs all existing spirits.

66. Beloved people: on that cloud of light, which is the spiritual legion of love and fraternity among all the worlds, I descended through my ray, in this Third Time, bringing you a new message of wisdom, an infinite consolation for your pain and a light that would serve as a guide to find the forgotten path, so that, once discovered, you come to Me, step by step, merit by merit, consciously and firmly, in pursuit of your spiritual perfection.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 138

- 1. Dear disciples, every moment that passes in your life is a step that brings you closer to your Father. Slowly, step by step, you are walking the path that leads to the kingdom of light.
- 2. Little by little you are approaching the time when you will know how to give in justice what corresponds to the spiritual and what touches the world, a time of true prayer, of worship free of fanaticism, in which you will know how to pray before every undertaking, in which you will be able to watch over what has been entrusted to you.
- 3. How can a man make a mistake when, before doing his will, he interrogates his Father through prayer? The man who knows how to pray, lives in contact with God, knows the value of the benefits he receives from his Father and at the same time understands the meaning or purpose of the trials he is going through.
- 4. The man who prays before God is a spiritualized man who does not wear a blindfold of darkness before his eyes, apt to discover inside and outside him, unknown worlds, ignored aspects of life, lights and truths that surround the lives of men without them perceiving them.
- 5. Whoever comes to discover this path, can no longer stop, because their senses have awakened and their spiritual gifts have become sensitized; today they hear voices from nature, tomorrow they will be able to perceive messages from the spiritual kingdom, later they will hear the voice of their Lord in a spirit-to-Spirit communication, fruit of the love between the Father and his children.
- 6. People, do not envy these spokesmen through whom I communicate, because if you really prepare yourselves in matter and in spirit, you will come to surpass them after this communication has passed.
- 7. It is the time of wonders, of trials and wonders that is reserved for this people, witness of my communication in this Third Time.
- 8. I have not yet said my last word, that is, my last lessons, in which I will reveal many mysteries to you yet; but my will and my commandments are written in the conscience of all this people, so that they may have full knowledge of how the end of my manifestation will be.
- 9. It is necessary for you to understand that I have come to teach you everything you should know, so that you can penetrate the worlds or dwellings that await you; because just as your spirit had to be prepared in the immediate valley in which it dwelt, in order to

incarnate and dwell on earth, so it will have to prepare to return to the valley it left, although it goes to higher dwellings in love, in purity and in wisdom.

- 10. Do not doubt my word; in the First Time I fulfilled my promise to you to deliver Israel from the slavery of Egypt that meant idolatry and darkness, to take you to Canaan, a land of freedom and worship of the living God. There my coming as a man was announced to you, and the prophecy was fulfilled word for word in Christ. I, the Teacher who dwelt and loved you in Jesus, promised to speak to the world at another time, to manifest myself in the Spirit; and here you have the fulfillment of my promise.
- 11. Today I announce to you that I have reserved for your spirit wonderful regions, abodes, spiritual mansions where you can find the true freedom to love, to do good and to spread my light. Can you doubt this, after having fulfilled my previous promises to you?
- 12. Know that the great spirits work in my work eternally; Elijah, destined to announce the arrival of the Master among his disciples, is the light that opens a gap in the spirits, descending to the lost of the way, to those who sleep or have died to faith in the spiritual life, to envelop them in the fire of love that emanates from him, fire that is faith, extermination of evil and purification. His turn calls in every nation, his purifying fire advances, sweeping away the weeds. Certainly purification leaves in its wake a trail of pain, but soon a divine consolation arrives, represented in Mary, pouring her balm on every sobbing heart, on every creature tormented by pain.
- 13. He will come to visit heart by heart, to make my divine call to men heard, telling them only: "Follow Me" l.
- 14. I come to comfort you in your trials, and to tell you that when the cup is very bitter on your palate, say to your Father who dwells in heaven, like Jesus in the garden: "Father, if it is possible for you to take this cup away from Me, do it, but first of all your will be done, but not mine".
- 15. If you pray and watch in this way, I will stop the angel who is coming to offer you the chalice of trial; but if the divine will is that you hurry it, I will be with you to give you strength and you can emerge triumphant from the trial. Do not forget that for one who suffers by blessing me, many attain clemency. Now you will be able to understand why those who are cleansed of sin carry pain in themselves, because they are worthy to help wash away the stains of their brothers.
- 16. It was not my wish that man should suffer pain on earth; but since from the first to the present they have wanted it this way, carry your burden with patience and love and offer me your sufferings with humility; your pain will be fruitful in you and even in some of your brothers.

- 17. How much men have suffered in vain in this world; how much they have wept without obtaining a reward and without collecting a seed! On the other hand, those who have been able to bear their cross patiently, when the last moment has come for them, and have believed themselves to be at the bottom of an abyss, have opened the eyes of their spirit and have contemplated themselves standing on the mountain.
- 18. It will not be the blood shed in your fratricidal wars that will save humanity; but your prayer full of love and charity and your virtues will. those that will make your brothers worthy to feel my peace.
- 19. Do not proclaim that the peace that the nations have ruined is the true one. Watch and pray, so that peace may be built on foundations of spiritual and human love, not of terror or death threats.
- 20. This false peace, created by men, is like a castle built on the quicksand of the sea, which will soon come by land when the waves stirred by the winds whip it.
- 21. I, the Spirit of peace, have proposed it to men through their conscience, saying to them: Here I am, love one another and you will be saved.
- 22. Humanity wants to continue in childhood, it has not wanted to reach adulthood, because after living so much on earth and watering it with its blood and tears, it has not yet known how to reap the fruit of experience, so it continues to ignore what peace of the spirit means. His heart has hardened and that is why his noblest feeling, which is charity, does not vibrate inside. That is why the chalice of pain has made itself felt in each of my children.
- 23. All the pain caused by men, will be united in a single chalice that will be drunk by the guilty. This will awaken your dormant spirit. Then you will see, in the face of unforeseen events, notable men and may abandon their post or their people, to hide with their spirit shattered by regrets. Others will be troubled by reason and the gift of the word.
- 24. What do you say about all this, people? Do you feel ready to search for humanity, lost at the crossroads of the road?
- 25. Look in what a short time the nations prepare a war and make any man a soldier, while I have been preparing you since 1866 to be soldiers of this cause, and I fail to contemplate one of my sons fully prepared.
- 26. This time is different from the First and the Second. Today you live within a chaos of unchained elements, visible and invisible. Woe to the one who does not watch, for he will succumb, and the one who is prepared has to fight!

- 27. Thousands of invisible eyes are watching you, some to stalk you in your path and make you fall, others to protect you.
- 28. The tares are advancing, spreading through peoples and nations, penetrating hearts and homes.
- 29. Customs degenerate, and men, women, and children become acquainted with perversity.
- 30. In the face of all these misfortunes, do not cover your eyes or cover your ears, because if your heart is cowering, it will not be sensitive to give love and do charity testifying my work before his brothers.
- 31. I do have to see everything, because I love you, and after judging you I will come to save you.
- 32. Times of greater bitterness are coming; I am preparing you for that time, so that you will not say that the Master did not speak to you in prophecy; if you are already prepared by that time, you will get out of every situation in advance.
- 33. I will make peace among men through my messengers. How do you want the peace of the world to be based on hatreds, ambitions and fears? But first, the fire will burn, the waters will wash, and the snows will purify.
- 34. Disciples: Be strong so that you may resist the unbelief of men, so that persecution, slander or attacks may not make you faint; my word will make the spirit of humanity tremble. The theologian will be forced to consult his science, the philosopher will search his greatest teachers, and every sect or religion will be deeply moved by my new revelations. Then the battle of ideas will arise, because as long as some awaken to the truth, others will want to remain in their fanaticism and in their traditions and will fight against each other. In the midst of this struggle, the voice of my true disciples must be heard, saying to the rampant mobs: Do not turn the fruit of life into an apple of discord.
- 35. Now you feel small and weak, but tomorrow you will be strong and you will truly love me, because I will discover for you what theologians will not be able to discover, and you will understand what the wise will not be able to understand, but not because you are greater or more loved than others, but because from the First Time you have known how to open your heart, like a tabernacle, where I have been depositing in each of the times, the law, wisdom and revelation.
- 36. In the First Time you knew the symbols: The tabernacle or sanctuary that kept the ark where the tables of the law were kept. When those symbols had fulfilled their mission, my will erased them from the earth, hid them from the sight of men so that the world

would not fall into idolatry, but the meaning or essence of those lessons I left written in the conscience of my servants. In the Second time, after the sacrifice of Christ was consummated, I made the greatest symbol of Christianity disappear: the cross, together with the crown, the chalice and everything that could have been the object of fanatical adoration on the part of humanity.

- 37. In this Third Time, I have come to present myself inside the tabernacle of your spirit, to deposit, in the ark kept there, my new revelations.
- 38. You came at this time as "prodigal sons" to the Father's house and I said to you: Look, in your absence your younger brothers dispersed and I was left alone in my bedroom and at my table. And the people in their ingratitude have fallen into disunity, many have denied their Father. But today I have come to give you back your wealth, to feed you, so that you may go in search of those who were lost after you, so that you may bring them before my presence. Then you will be at peace.
- 39. I do not come to claim from your matter the fratricidal war that humanity has ignited, and the disunity that still exists among the people of Israel; it is to your spirit that I turn, because the discord and schisms that the tribes of that people have suffered in his bosom weigh on him, since the day when the sons of Jacob filled that father's heart with pain, telling him that the wild beasts had devoured Joseph in the desert, when in truth they had sold him to the merchants.
- 40. Since then, this evil seed has been germinating in the hearts of this people who today have before them a new time to honor their Lord, fulfilling the law of loving their brothers without distinction of races or languages and of being salvation and blessing over all the nations of the earth.
- 41. The name of Israel has been given to you by your Father and it is a spiritual name. I have made great revelations to you and have clothed you with strength so that you will not feel unworthy when I call you that.
- 42. It is your spirit that I come to seek, as I have done in all times.
- 43. My doctrine teaches you a perfect, spiritual and pure worship towards the Father, because the spirit of humanity has arrived, without realizing it, at the threshold of the temple of the Lord, where he will penetrate to feel my presence, to hear my voice through his conscience and see me in the light that descends to his mind.
- 44. The emptiness that men feel within their different religions at this time is due to the fact that the spirit is hungry and thirsty for spirituality; rites and traditions are not enough for him; he longs to know my truth.

- 45. I discover in the depths of many men the inner struggle between spirit and matter. He wants to go beyond the splendor of the ceremonies to find the beauty of the spiritual. I have lit that light that illuminates you and disturbs you; I am that voice that calls you. No one has been able to explain your concern or understand your inner struggle. Only I, who penetrate into your heart, know your longing and your thirst; I am also the one who indicates to you the path that you must follow so that you may find what you are looking for.
- 46. How many of those who listen to me, for being sincere and trusting their feelings to someone, have been admonished, unknown or hurt in the noblest of the spirit!
- 47. You, who listen to my words, ask me why I have come among the most insignificant and sinners to manifest through them the lessons of my Spirit, to which I answer you: I do the same as you when you are parents on earth, you devote more attention and more care to the one of your children who is the weakest, the sickest or the one who is in danger of going astray.
- 48. If that's what humans do, what won't your Heavenly Father do for his children?
- 49. The light of my word has arisen among you as an oasis in the spiritual desert of this humanity, so that all walkers who seek water and peace of the spirit may approach him.
- 50. It is necessary that this doctrine should reach all men; it will make light in the darkness of the confused, of the ignorant, and of the proud who think they know everything.
- 51. My word will come to reconcile the spirit with matter, since there has been enmity between one and the other for a long time, so that you may know that your body, which you have considered an obstacle and a temptation for the transit of the spirit, can be the best instrument of your fulfillment on earth.
- 52. Wash your spirit and your body in this waterfall of light that overflows over you in the Third Time, so that you may understand my teaching. The one who is clean can enter into what was previously a mystery, because he is not stopped by regrets on his way.
- 53. Confess yourselves before Me, before whom you will not be able to falsify or hide anything that you carry in your heart, and you will feel through conscience my divine absolution. Dignity will be your attire with which you will not be ashamed to present yourself before any man, no matter how great he may be, whether in power or in science.
- 54. Sow my seed of love. You are on earth, which is also a teacher of men and teaches you that what you sow on it, it returns to you multiplied, as a proof of gratitude and love.

- 55. Such is the Spirit of your Father. He is the supreme and divine compensation. But may your seed always be good and clean so that you can gather it multiplied into good fruits. In order that your spirit, which has been stained with sin on its way, may arrive clean at the bosom of God, much must be lived and purified, for he must arrive at his Father without the slightest trace of evil, nor the faintest shadow of his past imperfections.
- 56. If he was blasphemous on earth, as he approaches the presence of his Creator, only a song of love will flow from him.
- 57. Spirit: How long are you going to make me wait for your arrival at the top of the mountain?
- 58. There where I ascended from the cross, there I wait for you.
- 59. You're slowly getting closer. It was necessary to set you free, first stripping you of your earthly possessions, because those possessions had robbed me of your spirit.
- 60. Come to Me, to the feast that your Father has prepared for you, so that in it you may take the lessons that correspond to you and that form your inheritance.
- 61. Think seriously about the generations that come after you, think about your children, to whom, just as you have given them the material being, you also have the duty to give them spiritual life, that which is faith, virtue and spirituality.
- 62. Making my light vibrate over my beloved people, I descend to you to bring you the peace of my Spirit. You are only a small number, but your love for Me is great.
- 63. Listen to Me now through the speaker, since you are not yet able to receive divine inspiration directly.
- 64. I had to prepare these subjects beforehand, so that the vibrations of my thoughts could be captured by them as faithfully as possible and transmitted to the multitudes. Notice that when they speak, they explain to you that it is not they who are giving you the teaching, their voice has told you: I am the Divine Teacher, who is coming to speak to you.
- 65. The form of my communication may be changed, but the spiritual essence of my doctrine is the same, absolute, immutable, outside of time and space. The infinite is eternal.
- 66. Only the love of your spirit will come to understand these lessons. Why? Because he identifies himself with the spiritual, with his essence, which is eternity.

- 67. Man, by not showing interest in knowing himself, slows down his elevation and understanding of what eternal life contains, and that is why he has not reached the realization of his greatest work.
- 68. You were born in Me; you took spiritual and material life from the Father; and in a figurative sense I can tell you that at the time of being born of Me, I was born in you.
- 69. I am born in your consciousness, I grow in your evolution and I manifest myself in fullness in your works of love, so that you may say full of joy: The Lord is with me.
- 70. I am preparing you like little children, because the hour is approaching when the bell will sound joyfully, ringing in triumph, announcing with joy the spiritual awakening of humanity.
- 71. Listen to Me in silence, and in silence meditate, O people. Tomorrow awaits you, it is the path that you will have to travel to reach Me. But already enlightened by the light of my teaching, you will be able to be guided by what you have studied and understood. Knock on my door, I am the only one who opens it, I am the revealing Teacher; ask, ask and it will be given to you.
- 72. In the desert of your long pilgrimage, Christ is the oasis; but it is necessary that you have faith, so that you may know how to find Him in your hours of solitude or of anguish.
- 73. I have taught you to renounce yourselves and to renounce the false greatness of the world; but it has been impossible for many to understand this lesson, because it seems impossible for them to conceive of life without luxury, without pleasures and riches. But in this time, full of pain, and with the experience acquired in the lessons of life, they will awaken by themselves to the light of the truth; and how great will be the amazement of humanity to discover that dematerializing and simply divesting itself of the superfluous, it will feel a new being sprouting within itself to a new life.
- 74. Beloved disciples, among whom I count even the last: After my departure you will feel my presence only those who have prepared themselves. There are those who feel indifference when I tell you about this, because they think that there are still years to go. This time will be like an instant. I will fulfill my mission as a Teacher, but when my ray descends for the last time at the end of 1950, I will never again take the human understanding, to manifest myself in this form. Trust in Me, disciples, that I will fulfill my word to you not to leave you alone. I will make you feel my presence, I will give you inspiration, I will comfort you. Watch now and watch later, so that you will never be surprised. May the one who stealthily tries to steal your inheritance find you alert, or the

sick person who sends for you from his bed in the middle of the night, so that you may give him the balm of your love.

75. With great clarity, I have spoken so that you may understand me. You have made my word materialize for some time, because you are short of elevation to understand me, but when my departure is near, my word will be more elevated on the lips of the spokesmen.

76. As my teaching makes greater revelations to you, you will seek ways to correct your mistakes, to regenerate your life and to turn away from every vice and evil inclination. If you become clean, when you talk about my work you will have to be believed and considered as disciples of Jesus, who truly preach his teaching with examples and works of love. That is the garment of grace that you must always wear and by which you can distinguish yourselves among your brothers.

77. Spread yourselves on the earth as prophets of my Divinity, awaken the lethargic humanity, announced that justice is approaching. Tell him that Sodom was warned, but she disobeyed the prophet of God, and the day of her judgment inexorably came.

78. The elements are just waiting for the time to unleash themselves on the world to wash and purify the earth. The more sinful and haughty a nation is, the greater my righteousness will be over it.

79. The heart of this humanity is hard and deaf; it will be necessary for the chalice of bitterness to reach it so that it hears the voice of conscience, the voice of the law and of divine justice. Everything will be for the salvation and eternal life of the spirits, who are the ones I seek.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 139

- 1. Blessed are you, members of my people, because you have been able to resist with patience and with presence of mind, storms and trials. I have seen you pray and watch in difficult hours and I have even heard you bless my will, when bitterness had invaded you. I have rewarded then your faith and good will, sending you my peace, for having been the boat that defies the storm without capsizing.
- 2. I also bless those who, forgetting their own sufferings, watch over the peace of the world or visit the sick in their beds, because I will not leave those merits without reward.
- 3. During this war in which the world has lived, you have been united in prayer day after day, and truly I tell you that I have not ceased to shed wonders among those of your brothers for whom you ask me so much. Do not let your prayer weaken, O my people; I tell you that the vigil is not over yet, although the peoples are saying that the war has ceased. No, Israel, as long as the peace of the peoples is not founded on love for one another, keep watching and praying, keep winning hearts for this work of peace and fraternity.
- 4. You will soon see that this peace that men are talking about was false, that it only constituted a truce in the midst of their inhuman struggle to then continue in their work of destruction.
- 5. Scattered throughout the world are those who have the mission of praying and watching over the peace of humanity, among them are my people, whom I am doctrinating with my word. You all have the obligation to build in the heart of humanity, which is your sister, the temple of spirituality, the sanctuary of peace. When that spiritual sanctuary rises to the heights and men find in it direct communication with their Lord, you will be able to say that you have sown in the world the seed that I entrusted to you at this time.
- 6. People, strengthen yourselves in my word and have confidence that your conscience is correct, if what you are doing is in accordance with the teachings of my doctrine; pray, that your spirit and mind will fight to banish war. Do not weaken, so that their influence will not obscure your reason or your feelings.
- 7. When one of you prays, he does not realize what his thought achieves spiritually, and it is necessary for you to know that when you pray for your brothers, for those peoples who are being destroyed in war, at those moments your spirit also wages a mental battle against evil and that your sword, which is peace, reason, justice and longing for good for them, collides against the weapons of hatred, revenge, pride.

- 8. This will be the time when men will realize the power of prayer; for prayer to have true strength and light, it is necessary that with love you raise it to Me.
- 9. I am not speaking to you about sending thoughts to your fellow beings with evil intent, because I have never given you weapons to use for petty ends, since when ambition or hatred blinds you, you make use of what is most sacred to you and use it to wound and even kill you. I inspire you with the true struggle against evil and I reveal to you what is the most powerful and invincible weapon, so that you may triumph, advising you to first cleanse your heart so that you may then rise up to Me, fill yourself with light and strength, so that I can send your thoughts as luminous flashes among peoples without peace and men without hope.
- 10. Take my charity, O people. Men and women for whom these recent times have been very cruel; homes in which pain has taken prey, feel my peace, where daily bread has turned into gall, feel the sweetness of my caress.
- 11. The men of today have to fight a lot to be able to get the sustenance, and the Father says to you: I increase your strength three times, so that you do not faint.
- 12. Ignite in youth love for their fellow men, inspire them with great and noble ideals, because she will be the one who tomorrow struggles to achieve an existence in which justice, love and the sacred freedom of the spirit shine. Prepare yourselves, all of you, for the great battle of which the prophecies have been telling you has not yet come.
- 13. Keep in mind that the greater the evolution that humanity reaches, the greater the weapons they have to fight. Do not sleep, beloved people, and be ready to work for my cause.
- 14. A new war is coming, all the powers and forces of man will take part in it, and it is necessary that the children of this people, who will have to live in that trial, know how to cross it with their banner of truth, leaving a deep imprint of spirituality.
- 15. Scientists, theologians, sages, philosophers, all will prepare for that great struggle in which lies and evil will be destroyed, good and truth will emerge victorious.
- 16. Great will be the confusion of men before the light comes to them, because among humanity there will be men who had a great faith and will lose it, others will change their beliefs and some will go from door to door, from religion to religion, in search of the truth for their spirit. It is necessary that the whole path be traveled, so that all evil will be expelled from the spirits and disappear from the hearts.
- 17. You will see men and women coming up on roads, cities and villages proclaiming that they are God's messengers, saying that they are prophets or emissaries; and from now on

I tell you to be careful, so that you may recognize them by their works. Never say that you are prophets, seers or apostles, but in your works always give proof of my grace, of all that I have entrusted to you and of the doctrine that I have placed in your heart; then it will no longer be your lips that say whether you are prophets or apostles or my disciples, your brothers will say it by the works that they see you doing. I tell you again to remain in prayer, until you see that peace returns to the peoples and joy to all the homes of the world.

- 18. In this age the Spirit of your Father presents himself at the voice of your call. Listen now to my word which is the sustenance for your spirit. On the day when my word ceases, you will remain giving help to one another, but later. in imitation of the birds when they grow up, you will learn to flap your wings and you will be able to look for sustenance. It will be when through your elevation you will be able to reach Me to receive inspiration and peace.
- 19. Watch, do not let the dream take over your heart and conquer your spirit, because time passes, and the day will come when you wake up crying for lost time; then you will want to replenish those moments and missed opportunities, but you can no longer do it, because while some are in old age, others will find themselves in spirit in the hereafter. You will ask for mercy and mercy from your Father, not understanding that you were the ones who did not have mercy and mercy from your own spirit.
- 20. Have charity for your brothers, which is as much as having charity for yourselves; if you do not fulfill this mission, you will be the first to cry because you will contemplate that your hand, which was full of gifts, will find itself empty, that the balm with which you healed the sick has disappeared, and that faculty for freeing the possessed has also gone away. Be humble so that you do not feel like losing your gifts, do not try to seem superior to your brothers; do what I did with my disciples in the holy upper room.
- 21. I come to point out to you your mistakes, not to judge you, but so that you may amend yourselves and become the obedient people in the fulfillment of my teachings.
- 22. What I am doing with you will be for the good of future generations, but do not forget that in order to teach you, I have never hurt you or caused blood to flow from your heart. Learn to straighten the tree that has grown crooked and also to straighten the paths.
- 23. My righteousness is great, but when I speak to you about it, I do not threaten you just to fill your heart with fear. I come to speak to you with truth because my justice will be in each one of you, and if you do not want to cry tomorrow, do merits from now on.
- 24. Every one of your works is recorded by Me, and the works that are pleasant, I take as the seed that I will cultivate until it multiplies among humanity.

- 25. Do not seek me as a judge, for you will have to listen to my voice full of justice and severity; seek me as a Teacher and as a Father. What are you waiting for tomorrow? Do you want to go and atone for your faults in the hereafter? Do you want to prepare from now on a path of thistles to your spirit? I do not ignore your merits, but they are still like the weak wheat next to which the tares grow.
- 26. Practice my doctrine trusting in Me, for as long as you keep my word, I will watch over you and yours. Why do I regard some as strong and others as weak? The strong have not been able to communicate their strength to the weak.
- 27. Unite all of you and you will all be strong; love each other and have bonds of fraternity and you will see that the weak bushes become lush trees. Welcome everyone because no one knows the mission that his fellow man brings. No one knows their past, that's why no one should be rejected by you. The more clumsy or foolish your brothers are, the more charity and piety you should have with them, considering that they are the ones who have fallen, those who have not been able to assert their ground on the way. From hearts hardened like a rock, I know how to make hearts that emanate tenderness; you too can do it.
- 28. Cleanse your heart so that your works may be clean. Keep in mind that a bad tree can never bear good fruit.
- 29. For this I have called you at this time, to become trees that provide shade and shelter to the wayfarer, and those who have understood this, have opened their hearts to tell Me: Today I know that I am your creature and that I have been sent to fulfill a delicate and noble mission, I know that in you I have my beginning and in you is my end.
- 30. Yes, I am the way; whoever wants to walk in it, let him take up his cross and come after Me. I only ask you, so that you may travel this path, to love your Father in your own brothers. That is the law or the way: to call to God and to love one another." It is the law that in all times has illuminated the path of men.
- 31. With one love I have loved you all; why should you not all love each other equally? The nations await the arrival of the emissaries of peace, the peoples of the earth lamented their misery like scattered sheep waiting for the arrival of the shepherd, the one who will gather them into a single fold.
- 32. Prepare yourselves, for the time is near when you will receive these commands from my Spirit, for they will no longer be given by any man on earth. No one will raise his plant without first having received the divine command. I know the way and I don't want you to cry on it. I will prepare it first and I will indicate the time to start the day.

- 33. Religions and sects deliberate among themselves, prepare and get ready to fight because they sense the battle; you also deliberate, prepare and pray, so that you will not be surprised, because if you did not, my doctrine would be judged and slandered by men, my Spirit would receive all the insults and I would show you wounds in the likeness of Jesus on Calvary.
- 34. Your spirit is awakening to a higher life; an ideal of a better world is already beginning to form in it.
- 35. I come to teach you how to conquer peace and to preserve it as the true treasure of the spirit. My word will deliver you from evil in this Third Time, turning you away from the uncertain paths, where you have so long wandered and suffered.
- 36. My voice will knock on the doors of each heart, and it will be the spirit who answers from within each being.
- 37. Some will immediately recognize my call; others, uncertain, will wonder who the caller is; and so, one after another, they will rise up after the light.
- 38. How beautiful is the awakening of a spirit!, when man wonders: Who vibrates inside me?, Where does my inspiration come from and who drives me to good?
- 39. My word also teaches you to read in your spirit, to penetrate it, to find its essence which is light, truth, love, obedience, purity.
- 40. When man finds himself spiritually, it is when he feels the presence of his Father in himself; but when he does not know who he is or where he comes from, he feels distant, strange, unattainable, or remains insensitive.
- 41. Only the awakened spirit can penetrate into the realm of truth; man, by his own knowledge alone, will not be able to know it.
- 42. I see that men aspire to knowledge, glory, strength, wealth and power, and I come to offer them the means to achieve everything, but in its essence, in its spiritual truth, not in the superficial and artificial of the world, not in the passing or deceptive.
- 43. When man surrenders himself to the material, closing himself in the small space of a world like yours, impoverishes, limits and oppresses his spirit, nothing exists for him anymore, outside of what he possesses or what he knows; then it becomes necessary for him to lose everything so that he opens his eyes to the truth, and once disabused of his error, he turns his gaze to the eternal.

- 44. There is nothing better than my doctrine, which is inspired by divine love for you, to show you the true way. Who better than I could teach you to give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's?"
- 45. That is the reason why I have once again made my voice heard in your world, because I have seen you lost in a sea of darkness and confusion.
- 46. My light of love will light the lamp of faith in the hearts that come in darkness, and my charity will raise up those who have died for my kingdom.
- 47. Whoever does not know how to find the essence of this word, may come to believe that my doctrine is a yoke that subjugates and enslaves man; but whoever knows how to give his just interpretation, will feel his whole being flooded with light and his joy will have no limit. An inner song will arise from his spirit, leading him to a harmonious life, which will be the best worship towards Me.
- 48. Whoever walks within my law, no matter how tried he may be, will not fall; faith will give him the strength necessary to emerge triumphant. However long his chalice may be, he will never blaspheme; he will be patient and will know how to wait, according to the will of his Lord. Whoever practices my teachings in this way will be doing merits so that my wonders may be manifested in him.
- 49. Faith, conformity and humility before what I have ordered will make the day shorter, because you will not walk the painful path more than once; but if rebellion, nonconformity and blasphemy arise in the trials, the trial will be prolonged, because you will have to travel that path again until you learn the lesson.
- 50. Life is a constant lesson for the spirits. The universe, by being formed under rni mandate. he had no other mission than to teach. Life is a crucible and struggle for the spirit, it is not an absolute enjoyment as many would like it to be. Joy, triumph, peace or glory, are beyond all struggle, beyond that crucible. The glory of the spirit, with all its joys, is in the perfection of the spirit.
- 51. Understand this truth, so that you do not pass by the book that day by day shows you new pages of wisdom. Educate your spirit in such a way that it becomes the good observer, educate your mind in meditation, pray with the prayer proper to the spirit. sensitizing the mind, and the heart so that you can receive my divine messages and learn the spiritual language of the life that surrounds you. pointing the way to perfection.
- 52. To encourage you, I descend to your tired hearts, to give them new life.
- 53. When the understanding of these spokesmen rises cleanly to Me, my word comes directly to the spirits. This humble word, which has moved great multitudes, will be the

one that will make the miracle that you will become Mine again, O beloved people, because it has been a while since you had strayed from the path of truth. You had forgotten that you were taking me with you, and when you came to listen to me, you felt my presence shine again, like that of a luminous star that came to illuminate your heart.

- 54. I come to receive you, and before I do so with your human part, I take your spirit, which is the true son of my Divinity. In the spirit there is consciousness, intelligence, and it is through him that I will make my inspirations and thoughts reach the human being.
- 55. People, whom I love infinitely, a thought of mine made a word on the lips of these spokesmen, is like a path full of lights for your spirit.
- 56. Listen to me: be humble in the world and sow good in it, so that you may reap its fruits in heaven. If it pleases you not to have witnesses when you do evil, why do you like to have them when you do good deeds? What can you be proud of, if you have only done your duty?
- 57. Understand that because you are so small and so human, praise hurts your spirit. Why, after you have done a good deed, do you immediately expect your Father to give you the reward? Whoever thinks like this, does not act disinterestedly and therefore, his charity is false and his love is far from being true.
- 58. Let the world see that you practice good works, but not in order to receive tributes, but only in order to give good examples and teachings and to bear witness to my truth.
- 59. The angels of the Lord are everywhere in the universe, pouring out their charity and love among all the children of God. In spiritual silence they work incessantly to achieve the good for their brothers and sisters and, when have you seen that they come to earth to ask you for the reward to the payment of what they have given you, or at least to the ostentation of the favor they granted you?
- 60. Be humble, because human greatness, its pride and its vanities, belong to the earth, are proper to matter and with them you go down to the grave. The spirit only preserves what he can carry to the heights, what he can shine in the light; if the greatness is not spiritual. if it is only vanity, tomorrow he will have affliction in his spirit.
- 61. There is truth and falsehood, and it is necessary that you know both ways, so that in your choice you can follow the true way. Open your eyes, awaken your spirit, refine your senses, so that you may perceive in everything created the love of your Father. I have given you everything, without asking anything of You for Me. If in your misunderstanding you have come to say that there is a lot that I ask of you, in exchange for everything that I have given you, you are in error. If something or a lot is necessary, it is only for your good, for your happiness in eternity.

- 62. You will have to give an account to your Father of everything you have done in life; but how are you going to silence the voice of conscience in that supreme hour? What will you answer when your spirit hears the voice of the Lord. warning him that you will never be able to justify evil?
- 63. Only the effort to get up from the fall, the love and the zeal with which you march along the path of restitution, will make the traces and stains of sin disappear from your being, in order to present you clean before the divine judge.
- 64. Learn all this from here; know that where your interests are, there will be your thoughts and your heart. If these are materials, you will be materialized, if you are spiritual, you will be on the path of perfection.
- 65. Live on earth, as my word has taught you. Live the struggle, love and seek all that is good, delight in all that I have entrusted to you, but let your spirit. in the likeness of clouds, float in the infinite spaces. full of whiteness and light.
- 66. It is in vain that men seek perfect pleasure in materialism. Everything is sad and empty without the presence of the Father. He is the true joy.
- 67. Let all evil thoughts depart from you and attract noble thoughts. Happiness is not in what is materially possessed, but in what is spiritually known. To know is to own and practice.
- 68. The one who truly knows, is humble of spirit, is not proud with the wisdom of the earth, who only aspires to know everything and to understand everything that he has not come to understand. He who carries in himself the light of inspired knowledge. he knows how to receive revelations in due time as well as how to wait for them. Many sages have been named and it has been a mystery to them the sun that day after day shines in full light..
- 69. Many have thought they knew everything, and truly I tell you, the ant that imperceptibly crosses their path, also holds for them an unfathomable mystery.
- 70. Men may be able to investigate many of the wonders of nature, but until they do so along the path of divine love, they will not reach true wisdom, which is contained in the immortal life of the spirit.
- 71. Men, come closer to Me; you do not need to break your mind to discover secrets and mysteries, you only need to open your heart with the key of faith.
- 72. Have the firm will to go to the Father, to be with Him, to penetrate into His sojourn, and you will be amazed, and later you will also come to do wonders, when you live practicing my love and my forgiveness.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 140

- 1. I am present among you, to teach your spirit the way of peace, light and goodness.
- 2. I come to you because only I know that the pain and anguish in which men live are nothing more than hunger, thirst and misery of the spirit.
- 3. One man today and another tomorrow, will be opening their eyes to the light of truth, convinced, at last, that they will never be able to reach their perfection with worldly pleasures, riches and satisfactions, sensing that there is something, beyond the material, whose essence, beauty and truth, are that bread, that sustenance and that joy that the spirit lacks so much.
- 4. In order for the heart of humanity to be filled with my light, it will first have to be cleansed of everything that keeps you, how do you want to comply with my law, if your whole being is saturated with materialism? First he will have to cleanse himself of all pain, of the evil and of the hatred that he encloses, until he is clean and then, my grace will penetrate into you.
- 5. Know that in every man I have created a place destined for Me, but you have invaded it, filling it with impurities, imperfections and desecrations. That is the truth, man has desecrated in himself the most sacred thing that I granted him: his spirit.
- 6. Only I could have pity on men, because charity was turned away from them; now they no longer know it, and it has come to discover to them all their mistakes, which are the cause of their bitterness.
- 7. What good are religions to men? I see that they all have as a principle the belief in God and as a law the good; do you obey what your religions teach and command you? You will not be able to tell me that you do fulfill, because you would deny it with the imperfect works that you carry out daily in the world.
- 8. I am not believed, nor loved, nor obeyed. Another would be the life of men on earth, if they believed me, loved and obeyed.
- 9. I presented myself to the world and gave it proofs of my presence, of my truth and my power so that it would follow me; and the greatest proof of my wisdom I revealed to it in: "Love one another", a simple phrase, but which contains the secret of the true greatness reserved for men, spiritualized.
- 10. "Love one another," was the last commandment I left to my disciples at that time. Commandment is the same as law, therefore, in that law of loving each other as brothers

in God, I gathered all the precepts, all the maxims and proverbs known, so that you would know that love is the law that governs life.

- 11. Only Christ, the Lamb, revealed that light to the world, so I tell you that the hour will come when all men will be unified in the truth of that commandment.
- 12. It is time for man to offer me his tribute of love as all beings of creation do. Until now, humanity has only offered me the gall and vinegar that the centurion brought to my lips in my agony.
- 13. Do you know that with bitterness the thirst for love can never be quenched, and yet it is what you have always offered me? I, on the other hand, bring a mantle of infinite mercy to cover you, a chalice of the wine of life and bread of the spirit, bread of wisdom, peace, love and truth to lift you up, not on a cross of pain, but on a mountain of perfection.
- 14. My disciples will not mystify their practices within my doctrine. She is simple, with that simplicity that you contemplate in nature. The prayer that I teach you is the one that springs from the heart. What can you hide from me that I don't know? if a storm is stirring in your spirit, how can you tell me in a prayer, which is not yours, that you are calm and that you do not need help? Form your own prayer each day according to your needs. Feel me close, and when this world with its problems and tribulations fatigues you, come to ME, also seek the spiritual world, where you will find protectors and friends, true love, pure affections, and you will feel his company and his comfort.
- 15. I am ruling and contemplating all the worlds and I will watch with love, how the brothers who inhabit different planes come closer to identify and get closer. Later, you will be only spirits and you will imitate those who have been examples of virtue, those protectors and intercessors of yours, whom I have allowed to manifest themselves in this time before the people of Israel, so that they fulfill a great mission among humanity.
- 16. Learn to live for moments on higher planes; fly to those regions where peace and harmony are breathed, and on your return you will feel stronger and more comfortable.
- 17. You have everything you need to live within my law; you will not be able to tell me that your living conditions do not allow you to comply. Even in the midst of the struggle, you can pray, love and do good to your brothers.
- 18. The doors of my heart are open for you to penetrate to study my word.
- 19. You are the spirits who from the beginning of creation have been given a mission. You are the spark of my Spirit and you have been endowed with reason, will and

intelligence. I have formed you in my image and likeness, and therefore you are prepared to think, feel and love.

- 20. You are like precious stones that in this time will shine to make light among men, and like jewels I love you; to Me, you have an inestimable value. Wake up and let my chisel polish you so that already prepared you can work diligently in the regions and make my truth known, bearing witness to it with true works of love.
- 21. Do you think that in 1950 I will stop demonstrating among you? My word will cease by the decree of human understanding, but my gifts will remain in you. I have told you that you are the foundations of a world of love, and I want you to find yourselves strong, so that stone upon stone you may build and leave this inheritance to the generations to come.
- 22. Fulfill your mission, for I will pay more than for each of your works. The road to the end is still long, but you can shorten it with good will.
- 23. I receive your spirit, who is the one who can rise to the heights of the perfect. I am waiting for you to become spiritualized so that we will be One, because you will all merge into Me. In the meantime, I am enlightening your spirit.
- 24. You will overcome through your trials and I will welcome you; it will be my love that will come out to receive you. My love does not ask how you are coming, he only tells you: Come.
- 25. So that you can come to my presence with your calm spirit, take care of him, because he is your true self; do not forget him, because it will be as we forget about yourselves and God; stop worrying too much about human satisfactions, comforts, personality and pleasures.
- 26. I speak to those who neglect their spirit and ask them: What have you worked for your eternal life? Nothing, because you live devoted to the perishable life, to what is today and tomorrow will cease to be, to this life of constant changes where the triumph lasts a short time, on the other hand, pain is its immediate consequence.
- 27. Meditate deeply on these words. My law and my doctrine always remain unchanged before you, reminding and teaching you of your spiritual and also human duties. I have already told you, that your life is according to your deeds. If humanity is dragging along a chain of pain, that chain has not been put on by Me, but by herself. You will still see crying and suffering a lot. Study my words so that you will not make this chain of bitterness and painful trials any longer. Have mercy on yourselves, because of Me, you are already forgiven.

- 28. At the time when I was on earth through Jesus, sinful hearts were telling me: Rabbi, what a strange doctrine yours is, which makes us sinners know God's forgiveness. My word was strange to them, because they knew that they were criminals or adulterers and that the only law they knew said: An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth; that is why they asked me, strangers, and how do you speak of the forgiveness of sins?; How do you, O Rabbi, show your love for the wicked? Your lips, when they speak, shine with a heavenly radiance and your doctrine is a pulsating message of the purest love. I answered them with each of my works.
- 29. My teachings are not strange doctrines, it is the doctrine of love, the path through which the spirit can evolve, through which he will be able to channel his thoughts, his words and his works, which will follow him until the end of his restitution.
- 30. It is necessary that the one who has sinned, enter the temple and repent there, attend the feast of divine love.
- 31. You can make your journey through the crossroads of life shorter and with fewer falls than others, with fewer stumbles, if you know how to make use of the key that opens the door of the temple of your spiritual preparation.
- 32. If you truly repent of the evils that you have caused, you will always be well received; but it is necessary that you demonstrate your repentance with works, because only with them will you purify yourselves.
- 33. You must pursue three virtues: repentance, forgiveness and love. If these feelings, these virtues do not shine in your being, how do you intend to reach the light of my kingdom for your spirit? How do you want to enjoy the delights that are reserved for those who know how to rise to reach them?
- 34. Whoever achieves this joy, carries in himself the glory of his Father. Only by the way of love will you reach your true abode, that kingdom that no one can acquire by any other means, that you cannot buy at any price, except by winning it with the heart.
- 35. Love lightens the burden during the day and all pain is temporary. The word love means life; love and life are my doctrine.
- 36. Three qualities are necessary in my disciples in order to transform their lives; the first is to listen to me, the second is to understand me and the third is to practice my teaching.
- 37. If you turn away from the whirlwind of your life and I come with the clearest thought, my word will be a light to your understanding; but you come stunned by the struggle and by your works that are not always those that the Father has commanded you to do.

Precisely I come to remind you of the work that you have left pending or forgotten. The spiritual work that you forgot at birth or after birth.

- 38. Your sight has become immensely recreated when you see the sunrise in all its splendor at dawn; you do not know what the joy of the spirit will be when it comes to contemplate the appearance of my divine light as a sun of infinite love.
- 39. Ah, if only you knew how to awaken your inner senses to contemplate the one who is waiting for you and who you take with you! How great will be the surprise of those who, looking for me along so many paths, one day discover me in themselves.
- 40. Listen, a source of crystal clear water will have to faithfully reflect the sunlight, while another of turbid waters will not be able to reflect it with the same purity. This is your spirit; it is up to you to clean the fountain and then fill it with transparent water.
- 41. The kingdom of heaven cannot be yours in a moment; it is necessary to reach it step by step. The light of the sun does not invade the earth suddenly, it appears slowly and gently, without violence, until you wake up from your sleep with sweetness. This is how your spiritual awakening should be.
- 42. Disciples, I want to tell you about Mary, my Mother as a man and your spiritual Mother.
- 43. It is necessary that the human heart thoroughly knows the precious message that her Spirit brought to the world, and then, knowing the whole truth, you erase from your heart all the idolatrous and fanatical worship that you have consecrated to Her, and instead, you offer your spiritual love to her.
- 44. Mary's message was one of consolation, tenderness, humility and hope. She had to come to earth to make known her maternal essence, offering her virginal womb so that the Word might incarnate in him; but her mission did not end there. Beyond this world was her true abode, the one from which She can spread a mantle of piety and tenderness over all her children, from where she can follow in the footsteps of the lost and pour out her heavenly consolation on those who suffer.
- 45. Many centuries before Mary descended into the world to fulfill a divine destiny, incarnating in a woman, a prophet of God announced her; through him you knew that a virgin would conceive and give birth to a son, who would be called Emmanuel, that is, God with you.
- 46. In Mary, a woman without blemish, in whom the Spirit of heavenly tenderness descended, the divine promise announced by the prophet was fulfilled.

- 47. Since then the world has known her, and men and peoples pronounce her name with love and in their pain seek her as a Mother.
- 48. You call her Mother of sorrows, because you know that the world has thrust the sword of pain into her heart, and that aching face and that expression of infinite sadness does not depart from your mind.
- 49. Today I want to tell you to remove the image of pain from your heart and instead think of Mary as the sweet, smiling and loving Mother who works spiritually helping all her creatures to rise along the path traced by the Master.
- 50. Do you see how Mary's mission did not materialize to motherhood on earth? Also her manifestation of the Second Time was not unique, but a new time is reserved for Her, in which she will speak from Spirit to spirit to humanity.
- 51. My disciple John, prophet and living, contemplated in his ecstasy a woman clothed with the sun, a virgin radiant with light.
- 52. That woman, that virgin, is Mary, the one who will conceive again in her womb, not a new Redeemer, but a world of men who in Her are sustained by love, faith and humility, to follow the divine footsteps of Christ, the Master of all perfection. The prophet saw how that woman suffered as if she were going to give birth, and that pain was that of the purification of men, that of the atonement of spirits; after the pain, light will be made in men and joy will fill the Spirit of your Universal Mother.
- 53. Today come to Me, beloved disciples, come to take the place that corresponds to you; and you, little children, also be with Me; today that you take your first steps, begin the path of evolution. To the one who comes for the first time to hear my word and seeks comfort for his heart and light for his spirit, I receive him, and I welcome all of you.
- 54. O I call you blessed, because in this time of materialism in which humanity lives, you get up looking for my footprints, you close your ears to the temptations and it only brings you the hope that you have placed in Me. The way I look at you now. innocent and clean, I want to contemplate you always. And just as I receive you on this day when you feel my peace, so I will always receive you.
- 55. It hurts my spirit to contemplate that not everyone prepares in the same way. There are some who have no faith; others, believing, are unwilling to face the approaching struggle. Some, in their egoism, do not feel united to their brothers and sisters and have divided themselves, and I tell you: Only love will make you strong and faith will save you. Always watch so that you are not surprised.

- 56. Wake up, those of you who are still asleep, look at the light that is illuminating the world and prepare to recognize my coming at this time. Many of your brothers will want to turn you away from this path, offering you well-being in earthly life and advancement for your spirit, but in them there will be no love, no sincerity, and I ask you: Who in the world will be able to give you true peace at this time? The nations that claim to have returned to peace have not forgiven each other, the rulers have not reconciled, therefore, they have not laid the foundations of a lasting peace.
- 57. Before you came to listen to me, you were sailing in a fragile little boat, your faith was faltering. The spiritual teachings you had received were very poor, and your spirit did not have the tranquility and joy that you have experienced when you heard my word. If you feel hurt in your beliefs, do not be silent out of fear, confess that you are my disciples; because if you who have heard me, are silent, then the stones will speak, the elements of nature will testify to these teachings. I do not want to see in you the cowardice that makes you deny what I have given you, because if you do. there will be a lot of pain in your heart. If those who have come to you sick and needy, when healing do not know you, do not cry, rejoice thinking that you have fulfilled your duty and that they have calmed their sorrows. Many, after having denied you their gratitude, will seek you out and recognize your gifts.
- 58. Only those who have faith in Me can do wonders. And I use those who believe this to grant benefits to those who ask me for proof. I want to look at love in you, the true love that will restore all strength and restore grace to humanity, teaching men to love one another.
- 59. The light of my doctrine will enlighten the world. My power will be manifested by my husbandmen, and just as the hardships have been very great, greater will be the wonders that I will do among my children.
- 60. If you prepare yourselves, you will marvel at my works and you will climb step by step to the top of perfection.
- 61. Youth, pray and practice my laws, for I want to use you. Do not chain your spirit with the false grandeur of the world. Be free, with that freedom that I grant to man within my precepts. Do not sow pain so that you will not gather that seed.
- 62. To you, parents of families, I say: Guide your children with love, teach them charity, watch zealously for their virtue, and thus you will achieve peace.
- 63. Watch over your, rulers and respect their determinations. I have kept this nation in peace, because I want it to be a refuge for weary hearts and a corner of peace on earth. Do not let the war come to her; but if you call her, if you so desire. may not my will be done,

but yours; if it is necessary that you know the rigor of the tests in order to sensitize yourselves, so that you may know how to have charity for the pain of others, let it be as you ask. Think that the war element only waited for your call to appear to invade counties and nations. While some have asked for war, others have prayed for world peace. This nation has shared its bread and its clothing with those who have gone through great vicissitudes. I have allowed your land, lavish in fruits, to offer its help to those who lack them.

- 64. Many powerful men in those nations have considered themselves needy, confused with those who have nothing, have had the opportunity to know the misery and human pain and have meditated on what the greatness and possessions of the earth mean. These, who had not thought about the spiritual life, today prepare themselves and raise their spirits to Me, because pain has purified them.
- 65. Prepare yourselves, farmers, for the time when I command you to take this message to other regions and nations.
- 66. Today come and rest, quiet your mind so that you may receive the word that comes from the Holy Spirit. It is the Word that reveals, clarifies and explains the truth to men, that will fill hearts with hope and comfort and flood spirits with peace.
- 67. The promised Comforter is the one who speaks to you, O people, it is my presence in Spirit that comes to fulfill the promise that I made to you in times past. When you introduce me, you welcome me, multitudes, and at once your heart begins to make me aware of its bitterness and its worries.
- 68. When will you make present to me instead of afflictions, your satisfaction by saying to me: Master, come and be pleased with our works, come and gather the flowers that have been cultivated in our own spirit? Then I will penetrate as if I were a gardener, I will get to your heart and from there I will collect as if they were beautiful tears, your thoughts and your good deeds.
- 69. The only Messiah, the only Rabbi, is the one who speaks to you today through these spokespersons; it is your brothers who transmit my word to you.
- 70. Each of my children will have the three virtues that are essential so that his words can reach the heart of humanity, these are. power, love and wisdom.
- 71. When you visit one, others and several precincts, when through their spokespersons you hear the same word, your heart is filled with joy and faith and you take that lesson as a true proof that those congregations are united through their spirituality. When you come to witness a deficient manifestation, you have the feeling that you have been wounded in

your heart and you understand that the unity that should exist in this people is not there, or is not manifested.

- 72. That is the truth, not everyone loves each other in my work, even when they are in it, nor have they all come to understand it, so I can tell you that some are of my work and others do theirs.
- 73. Those who have been following me out of love love my word, because they know that it corrects them without hurting them and points out their flaws, without giving them away. That makes them persevere in perfecting their practices.
- 74. Those who, instead of trying to achieve that perfection, what they pursue is only flattery, superiority, flattery or the means by which to live, instead of seeking the perfection of the spirit, those do not resist my word when I point out their defects; then they have to create a work other than mine, where they are free to do their will. They have not come to understand that the only thing the multitudes must do during the time that my demonstration lasts is to listen to me with the greatest elevation, so that later they can analyze my message.
- 75. After so much as I have spoken to you, what is it that you have come to understand? Very little, because you have been distracted by so many material practices that my doctrine does not teach you and you have even been confused by the various interpretations that you are giving to the teachings that you have received.
- 76. This is the opportunity to learn a lesson that earth will never be able to give you; in human books you will be able to get to know material science, but the divine one that tells you about eternal life, only the Word that is the book of true wisdom, will be able to teach it to you.
- 77. And this consolation, this piety, this understanding, in a word, this love that I am pouring into you today, is what the world will not be able to give you. When you are sad, I tenderly collect your tears, when a grief tortures you, I reach out to relieve it. I have the mission of saving humanity and of redeeming every last man; do not be surprised, that from time to time I come knocking at your doors to request that you give me shelter.
- 78. Blessed are those who, when they hear my call, have in their hearts the presentiment of my arrival and tell me: Come to my humble house, O Lord, it is yours; because in it I will deliver my message to you.
- 79. Tomorrow, many of you will be sent to other countries and nations, taking the place of my new emissaries. You will know how to talk to Me and then transmit my lesson to your brothers, with words that will be of peace, wisdom and fraternity; from your hands will flow the balm of health and consolation capable of raising the dead, your examples

will awaken many of my children so that they can follow me, encouraged by your example.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 141

- 1. People: I see your struggle and your efforts, I also contemplate your patience to suffer, fulfilling the lessons of my doctrine. The struggle is in all the paths that man has to travel; understand that not only you have it. Now more than ever you must be strong. Watch and pray and,, at the dawn of each dawn be with Me and I will illuminate you at that moment, so that my light accompanies you in all the works that you are going to execute on that day.
- 2. It does not matter that you do not have words or ideas to form a sentence; it is enough for Me that you raise your thought to infinity, because I will know how to interpret the language of your heart.
- 3. The spiritual struggle of this time, you see reflected in many homes. Marriages that do not share the same ideas; some, in which the man follows me, others in which it is the woman who drags everything to follow me full of faith, while the partner hurts her at every step with his ridicule and disbelief. Many times when they are together in their bedroom, their spirits live distant from each other. The attentions and tenderness of other times, have given way to violent words and hurtful phrases; then the flame of faith, which burns in the heart, trembles, whipped by the tempest of passions and exalted feelings.
- 4. There are homes in which children, some in their childhood and others in their youth, are impressed by witnessing this struggle between their parents, and they also feel that in their hearts restlessness, doubt rises, and they ask themselves: To whom should I give the reason? Who will be the possessor of the truth? Which of them is it that I should follow and by what advice should I be guided?
- 5. This struggle is bitter and painful, but it had to arise between you, because you were not ready to understand my new lessons. The same thing happened in the second time in the bosom of the families, because while some of its members gave their lives assuring that Jesus, the Christ, was the Messiah, others denied him all truth and longed to see that his doctrine was exterminated.
- 6. To you who come to listen to me and who have this battle in your home, I say that you take the light from my doctrine, so that you may have the necessary tact to act wisely; may there be charity in your heart; may the intelligence and love of your actions guide you in your home; may you take strength in my word so that you may have patience in the hard trial that constitutes your restitution.
- 7. Do not be afraid, because if you know how to fulfill in the way that I am teaching you, you will see wonders working among yours, and there will be times, when the most

reluctant, in which the most unbelievers later become the most fervent. I touch those hearts by granting them the proof that is necessary for them to be able to believe.

- 8. Do not weep, people, hasten this trial with love, for the patience and faith with which you endure it will be your reward.
- 9. Conclude by understanding that you all love the same God and do not quarrel over the difference in the way that one and the other have been doing. It is necessary that you come to understand that there are beings in whom beliefs, traditions and customs have taken such deep roots that it will not be easy for you to uproot them the first moment you teach them. Be patient and over the years you will succeed.
- 10. There are those who listen to me once, and from that moment they give themselves to Me full of faith; on the other hand there are others, who come in search of my word, again, again and many times more, without ever feeling that inner enlightenment. That is because not all spirits march in unison, because while some are already about to feel me, others still need to evolve more and strengthen themselves with the tests that purify the spirit, to understand my revelations.
- 11. Spiritualism is causing a worldwide battle between ideas, beliefs and cults. But after this struggle, this doctrine will bring to men the blessed peace they need so much and will make the sun of my divine justice shine on all spirits.
- 12. This stage of light, which has been my spiritual communication, will go unnoticed by many; however, too clear signs and events will remain as an indelible imprint that will come to mark two important events for humanity: the beginning and the end of my communication, so that men study, investigate and finally come to accept that the Lord was once again among them. I will prepare my children to form the book that will contain my lectures and lessons, which will become a torrent of crystalline water, a river of life that will come to quench the thirst for spirituality and the craving for light of this humanity.
- 13. Now that two eras have passed over you and the third is beginning, I come in Spirit in search of your fruit, and in the silence of your heart I hear you say to me: Father, how little we can present you with good and how little we have advanced on the way. The time is already short in which I will continue to speak to you under this banner and you must hasten your pace and improve your works, because the congregations are pending your example; the multitudes are willing to follow and imitate you, but you must testify with your works of love to be believed.
- 14. Study my teachings thoroughly and analyze my orders, so that when the time comes you will get up in pursuit of the paths that I point out to you, your mission and you will

be able to bring those who have parked out of their lethargy, and at the same time you will be able to save the one who has been lost at the crossroads. I want you to know the path before you walk it. Have I not told you that my word is the way? So listen to me and study.

- 15. No one is going to rise up tracing the path to his will, or creating laws or altering my commands, because he will go to the abyss along with those he seduces.
- 16. If you have the conviction and faith that you are the Lord's people, who have passed through the desert of this life for a long time, do not forget the law for a moment, do not be unfaithful to your Father, nor lose the route that leads to the goal that your spirit pursues, that which you call the "promised land" and which is the abode of the perfect light where your Father awaits you.
- 17. Who can say that he is weak when he receives my strength every moment? Who can say that he is hungry, when so many times he has sat down to eat the bread of true life at my table? Everyone has an inheritance, gifts, and if you sometimes feel weak or poor, it is because you still have little faith. Your flesh is reluctant to let manifest how much good the spirit brings, but on the other hand, how easily it lets reflect the bad inclinations or the insane tendencies that the spirit harbors. Check this in children, who alone tear the veil of their innocence, or are rebellious before good deeds. Not all those who return to earth arrive purified; there are those who need to drink the bitterest chalices that life offers in its lessons, and endure the harshest trials so that they bend, become sweetened and converted.
- 18. The world will tremble in the light of my new revelations and men will know the truth.
- 19. When I speak to you as a Father, it is the book of the law that is opened before you. When I speak to you as a Teacher, it is the book of love that I show to my disciples. When I speak to you as the Holy Spirit, it is the book of the saibidur.that he enlightens you with his teachings and that they form a single doctrine, because they come from one God.
- 20. The day is approaching when this communication will cease, so I pour out my word extensively so that this people will be strong and prepared.
- 21. You can all say that in this time you have seen me, some with your heart, some with your mind and some with your spirit. When you have been recreated with my divine teachings, you have seen me, when you attend the fulfillment of some of my prophecies, you have looked at me, and when you feel in your being the presence of spiritual communications, you have contemplated me. I have allowed myself to be looked at in

different ways, so that you may bear witness to my coming in this Third Time. Did you think the only way to see me was with the eyes of your body? Before the spiritual, your material eyes are the most limited way of seeing. Did you think that it was essential to see me as a man, as the world saw me in the Second Half, so that you could say: I have seen Him? However, the spirit feels with greater perfection than the heart, the mind or the senses; and it is he who has understood me. My word gives birth to the truth to some, and raises others to true life, because materialism is death.

- 22. The book of knowledge opens to reveal to you how many gifts and attributes you possess, many of them still unknown to you.
- 23. Do you know that I have come to give you one more of my lessons, and then send you to give the good news to humanity; do you expect to penetrate the heart of any of your brothers, without knowing what is heart and what is spirit? How long ago you were inherited by the Father and you still do not know what your spirit possesses; but the era of spirituality has finally arrived for humanity: everything that is unknown will be known, the hidden will come to light and every mystery will be clarified, because the Spirit of Truth is pouring out on every spirit and on every flesh.
- 24. When men know spiritually who they are and know their origin, they will not have suffering tears to mourn the faults that through ignorance and pride, their reluctance caused them to commit; but after purification, my mantle of forgiveness will cover the world and a new era will begin. Do you not believe that when the light is made in the lives of men and illuminates their conscience, there will be a change in their life? Yes, because tribulations, wars, everything that afflicts some and loses others, is for lack of spiritual light, that which you can call conscience, justice, love.
- 25. O people, the day is approaching when I will stop speaking to you in this way; take advantage of my teachings so that you can resist the whirlwinds that threaten you. Men will come to you to ask for proof that you spoke with Jesus and that you received His lessons from Him.
- 26. You are leafing through the book of my teaching in which the law, the prophecies and my word given throughout the ages are written; everything will be recorded in the end in your spirit. This is the inheritance I leave you. Try, experiment and study my work, analyze it; when you have discovered and known its essence, you will feel immensely loved by the Father and you will also love me.
- 27. If, because you have come to my call, your brothers murmur, close your ear and be silent, they are innocent; but if you took up this cause to judge them, woe to you, because

you have already been enlightened by the light of our conscience and you know what you are doing.

- 28. I am the judge of every spirit and I know who truly loves me. Not everyone who calls me Father is with Me; many of those who proclaim that they are my chosen ones and that they are serving me have not understood me. You may deceive one another, but who can deceive Me?.
- 29. I have taught you equality, love, humility; if your destiny is apparently different, the purpose that I have pointed out to everyone is the same.
- 30. Be guided by your conscience, she will always speak to you with justice; and you will know if you are within my law; if you have done deeds worthy of offering them to your Father. I love the pure and if you want to please me, be clean.
- 31. There will come a time when the world will make you accountable, it will ask you for powerful works that speak of your great gifts, and if you are not prepared, many will deny me like Peter and say that they never heard me, that they did not know me, and you know that for a long time my word has been your food and consolation.
- 32. What have you asked of me, that I have not granted to you? I have given you many proofs of love to encourage your faith. Blessed are the meek and humble, who know how to accept with conformity the trials of their life without despair.
- 33. Analyze my word, feel and practice it, so that your faith may be firmer every day.
- 34. Open the doors of your heart and of your understanding. By what works have you come to glorify me? You are all silent, the spirit is silent, and matter is also silent in my presence; you bend your neck and humble yourselves. I do not want my children to humble themselves before Me, I want them to be worthy to lift up their face and contemplate mine, because I do not come in search of servants, or slaves, I do not come in search of creatures that feel proscribed, banished. I come to my children to whom I taught the way of redemption through the blood of the Divine Lamb, so that when they hear my Father's voice, they will throw themselves into my arms.
- 35. Here I come to the house of Jacob and I only contemplate fear inside it, I hope to find a feast and there is only silence. Why, people? Because your conscience claims your faults and prevents you from experiencing joy at my arrival. It is that you have not loved each other, it is that you have not worked, as Jesus taught you.
- 36. You have lacked spiritual preparation, to sense the shadow of pain that stalks you, and it is necessary that your Father materializes and speaks in your language, so that you can

know that the war is advancing, that its weapons are stronger and stronger and that in front of it, the angel of peace sobs.

- 37. Riding on the wings of the wind, the plague advances instant by instant, and in the environment there are thousands of beings who day after day stir in the fields of hatred and tares and whose confusion clouds your mind and your heart.
- 38. The elements are unleashed awakening the men of science from their sleep, but these obstinate in their greatness, continue their destructive work among humanity, while you forget to pray, to fulfill the mission that the Father has entrusted to you to love one another.
- 39. You know intimately that the mission of making peace has been weighing on your spirit since those times when I said to Jacob, "Behold, I will give you a numerous seed in which the peoples of the earth will be blessed." That is why you are silent in front of Me.
- 40. Do you believe that the laws of man compel you to close your lips, which I have prepared for you to testify about Me?
- 41. Do not be men of little faith; if I have chosen it, it is because I know that you will be able and know how to serve me.
- 42. On this day I tell you, If the nations want peace, I will put it within their reach; if they still want more war, they will have it and through it, the scepter of my righteousness will fall on the earth.
- 43. If humanity, persecuting my new disciples, tries to prevent them from healing the sick and speaking about my doctrine, the strangest diseases will be unleashed among men; men of science will get sick, their tongues will be silenced by others, many will be blinded and their brains will be disturbed by others.
- 44. The gates of the beyond will be opened and legions of troubled spirits will ravage regions and possess men. Then, in the face of the impotence of men of science, my humble laborers will stand up to him, giving proofs of my power, through which many will believe. For a long time I have told you all these prophecies, yet you remain deaf and even blind. You are ungrateful, twisty and fickle.
- 45. It is necessary that I speak to you in this way, but do not take my word of love for a whip. I love you, come into my arms so that you may feel my warmth, come closer to Me, so that you may feel the peace of my kingdom. You are the ones who have sought me through the desert, you are the ones who have always walked after my promise.

- 46. Are you tired of this life?; so rest a moment under the shade of this tree, tell me here your cults and weep in Me. How long will you be with Me forever? I already want to contemplate peace in every spirit.
- 47. Let the lark for now spread its wings over the entire universe, so that you may feel its peace and warmth.
- 48. Women, it is you who, with your prayer, preserve the little peace that exists on earth, who, as faithful guardians of the home, take care that it does not lack warmth. Thus you unite yourselves to Mary, your Heavenly Mother, to destroy all temptation.
- 49. Men, I have made signs for you in this land, that you may represent me in it. It is your spirit similar to that of the Father and your body similar to the universe. Do not judge the perfection of your body by its dimensions, but by the wonderful life that exists in it, In all its perfection, the body is limited, and the moment comes when it stops growing; then intelligence and feelings continue to develop, until death stops it to rise from there the spirit and grow endlessly in eternity.
- 50. Make your home a second temple, your affections a second cult. If you want to love me, love your wife and love your children, because great works, thoughts and examples will also spring from that temple.
- 51. You are all Elijah's sheep at this time, some dwelling in his fold, others still astray. The light of the Sixth Seal illuminates at this time all spirits, both incarnated and disembodied. While on earth some take this light for advancement or salvation of their spirit, others take it to penetrate without respect into the mysteries of science and discover new wonders. They are the profane and disobedient hands that still cut the fruits of the tree of science to poison the heart of humanity.
- 52. I tell you at this moment before Elijah, that you are living the sixth stage that humanity will travel on earth, as an image of one of the seven rungs that your spirit will climb in the hereafter.
- 53. In the first epoch, Abel represented me on earth; Noah in the second; Jacob in the third; Moses in the fourth; Jesus in the fifth; in the sixth, which is the present, Elijah; and the seventh the Holy Spirit will reign.
- 54. What have you made of my messengers? The first fell under the blow of his own brother moved by envy. The second was unknown and mocked by the crowds of unbelievers and idolaters.
- 55. The third lived by giving proofs of my power, receiving in return at every step the ingratitude even of his own.

- 56. The fourth had to break the tablets of the law because of the little faith of his people whom he loved so much.
- 57. The fifth, Jesus, having been announced his coming, was not expected, nor believed, nor loved, and after delivering his message of love to the world, he received from men the most ignominious death.
- 58. The sixth has come in spirit at this time; however, the darts of doubt, indifference and mockery haunt him.
- 59. When the Seventh Seal is loosed and instead of a messenger the same Spirit of the Eternal is the one who gives light to men, who will try to hurt me or kill me?
- 60. I speak to you in this way, so that tomorrow you will not be confused by theologians.
- 61. Each seal has shone in its time and has left its light in the spirit of my children. It was arranged that in the Sixth Seal the voice of the Word should be heard on earth.
- 62. People, pray before Mary; she is the divine tenderness made woman in the Second Time, purity misunderstood by materialized humanity, virginity that cannot be analyzed by the minds of men and that can only be felt by the one who purifies himself in his feelings.
- 63. The mantle of your Heavenly Mother has overshadowed the world from eternity, covering with love my children who are Hers. Mary, Spirit, was not born into the world; her maternal essence has always been of Me.
- 64. She is the bride of my purity, of my holiness; she is my Daughter by becoming a woman and my Mother by conceiving the Incarnate Word.
- 65. The Master says to you: You have taken care of yourselves a lot, and therefore you have forgotten others; it is necessary that you leave your indifference to the pain and the needs of others and divest yourselves of your egoism.
- 66. When pain presents itself on your way, prepare to receive him; when you look very closely at the trial, pray as Jesus did in the garden, on the eve of his death and say like Him: "My father, if it were possible to take this chalice away from Me, but first your will and not mine be done". Watch, my children, that if you prepare yourselves, I will on many occasions take the cup of bitterness from your lips. But if you had to drink it, by your conformity and submission to the divine will I will clothe you with strength to go forward.
- 67. Do not forget that pain purifies and that when it is rushed with love and upliftment, it not only washes away its own stains, but even those of others.

- 68. Offer me your pain and it will not be barren; how much useless pain there has been among mankind!; but he who has been able to suffer to the end of his restitution and carry his cross, has reached the top of the mountain when he thought he would fall forever.
- 69. The world has not reached by your prayers and merits in the trials of peace that it should receive, because when you are under these, you only think of yourselves to lament and rebel, instead of praying to the Father and saying: If one of my fellow men can reach an atom of peace by the bitter cup that I hurry, with how much satisfaction I will drink to a drop. And the Master says to you: Whoever prays in this way will make his love reach the benefit of many of his brothers.
- 70. People, apparent peace has been made among the nations, but do not proclaim that peace has come. Close your lips. True peace cannot be built on foundations of fear or material convenience. Peace has to be born of love, of fraternity.
- 71. Men find themselves building on sand and not on rock, and when the waves stir again, they will hit those walls and the building will come by land.
- 72. I have proposed my peace to men through conscience, to tell them: Here I am, but they have not wanted to listen to me; sometimes they act like children and fools. I tell you that they act like children, because they do not reveal in their actions the light that the spirit collects in a long evolution; living in the Third Time, they have not yet realized what peace means; if their spirit is lethargic, even more so is their heart that does not feel what charity is, nor has it come to vibrate with love for humanity; but a pain more bitter than wormwood will come to them, because of which they will wake up and become sensitized. I will no longer be the one to offer this chalice to men, because that bitterness cannot exist in Me.
- 73. All the pain caused by men, will be gathered into a single chalice that will be drunk by those who originated it; and those who were never moved by the pain, will now shudder in their spirit and in their matter.
- 74. That hour is approaching, when you will see that the peoples are moved by strange and surprising events. You will know of men who were great in the world and who will abandon their peoples and nations, to seek peace with their conscience in the desert, in solitude; others, who have been remarkable for their hatreds and for their ambitions, will surprise the world, because suddenly their mouths will speak words of love and peace; it will be because my light will envelop them and my Spirit will speak on their lips.
- 75. Are you already prepared for these events, to find a just solution and explanation to the questions and to bring light to the troubled or confused minds?

- 76. I have been preparing you for a long time and you still cannot be the soldiers of peace. Look at the nations, how little time is enough for them to prepare for war and how they move even the bowels of the earth. See how the force of their hatreds makes their influence felt even in the most remote places, while you are not able to make them feel peace.
- 77. Is hatred stronger than love? Is darkness more powerful than light? Is evil more powerful than good? No, my children.
- 78. I am not rebuking you, I am only waking you up with love to tell you that it is not difficult to work in the countryside of Jesus and that you must persevere in your work. When for a moment you carry the purpose of regenerating yourself, your spirit is recreated and feels closer to his Father; but, the itations stalk your steps and make you fall.
- 79. Get up definitively, realize that you are living in a time different from the First and the Second, in which the material and spiritual elements are agitated everywhere. It is a battle visible only to those who are spiritually prepared, and invisible to those who are not. In this whirlwind millions of human and spiritual beings are stirring, some making light, others seeking it; some sowing darkness, others fleeing from it.
- 80. Woe to those who, seeking the light, falter at this time! Millions of invisible eyes contemplate you to make you fall, I want you to be the good seed that comes to invade the fields where the tares have grown. Like an overflowing sea, so evil advances and envelops heart by heart, its impure waters penetrate homes, in the heart of childhood, in the mind of youth, in the purest of women. Your noblest institutions are profaned; the most sacred also. In the meantime, what are you doing? Are you also one of the blind people who don't realize it? Are you going to shut yourself up in your egoism to seek a little peace for your heart, are you going to shut yourself up within the four walls of your bedroom so as not to let the din of war or the lamentations of men get there?
- 81. You will not say that the Master did not speak to you in prophecy, when you see the time coming that I announce to you. But before peace is made among mankind, the fire will burn the weeds of the whole face of the earth, the untied waters will wash and the snows will purify.
- 82. Alert, disciples. Be prepared so that they do not surprise you because you will be fought with word, with deeds and through books. Weapons and slander will be prepared against you. You will also witness a battle of ideas, doctrines and theories. Theologians will try to scrutinize beyond where they have scrutinized; philosophers will launch new

ideas into the world; men of science will proclaim their knowledge as the only truth. The fanatics of the religions will rise up in sides to launch against each other.

- 83. That will be the time for which you must be prepared, because your voice will be the only one that will be heard calmly and consciously.
- 84. Do you see how much he demanded of you? Do you already see how small you are and how many blemishes and imperfections you still have? For you will serve me and your offering will be pleasing and fragrant before my Divinity.
- 85. The tabernacle, the ark and the law are in your heart. To you, as humble, I will reveal what the wise will not come to understand.
- 86. People, at this time you returned like the prodigal son to the Father's house, I have received you and I have said to you: You are the firstborn, but in your absence the other brothers disintegrated. I was left alone and in my loneliness I cried, now you have returned and I tell you: Sit down at the table, there are the loaves, the fruits and the wine. In the alcove are the tillage tools. You, then, have wept for your ingratitude and disobedience, recognizing that you have been the outcast among other peoples who did not receive what you, you have begged for your gifts to be returned to you, and your wealth has been returned to you.
- 87. I have made you recognize that in the disunity of humanity you have a great responsibility; then I have entrusted you with a sword of love so that with it you may subdue those who motivate fratricidal wars and bring them before my presence.
- 88. Your mission is one of peace, fraternity and spirituality. I do not come to claim to your heart his present works, but to remind your spirit of his past, and to give him to understand the sublime mission that awaits him in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 142

- 1. My love descends to you, to ask you to fulfill the commands that I have taught you throughout your existence. I contemplate that you are full of grace, anointed and prepared for the fulfillment of your mission and I want to reap the fruits of the seed that I have given you. I want to enjoy with your humility and good will. If I have offered you that the world will be full of grace and blessings through your intercession, it is because I have given you the power so that you can see your good works multiply beyond this earth; through your intercession the needy spirits will reach light. For truly I tell you, not only is this world going through an era of difficulties and trials for its purification, but also in other valleys there is restitution and pain.
- 2. Assimilate my teaching, feel my word; just as it is sweet and loving, it is also severe; you must understand and analyze it. Do not let this seed be carried away by the wind without germinating in your heart, because tomorrow you will need it. What do you expect to normalize your life in the practice of my commands? Do not wait for trials to touch you, because it would be very painful for you; to do it out of love and conviction, fulfill the precept that tells you: "Love one another".
- 3. Take advantage of this time when I am speaking to you very clearly and let me guide you. Think that your life will be one of peace, if you obey my law.
- 4. Penetrate into yourselves, examine yourselves in the light of your conscience and you will see that I speak to you with justice, that I do not come to sow terror, but that I warn you so that you live alert.
- 5. My word is food for the spirit. I have spoken to you in all times; in the present, using yourselves, I have left this message for humanity. I'm watching over the world while he sleeps. I have appeared before you, and just as in the Second Time, on the day of my resurrection, I ascended before my disciples and they watched me depart in Spirit, so now I come to you, full of glory to judge all beings.
- 6. Today my light bathes all humanity. From nations and regions, your brothers will come to this land in search of my word, when they have news of these teachings. At that time I will no longer communicate by human understanding as I do today, and you, the faithful, will teach yourselves to raise your spirit to make communion with Me and you will show everyone my printed word and the testimony that you have gathered from my teaching. You will tell them that I did not become a man, but came in the Spirit, and so I have remained among you forever.

- 7. Today that you commemorate my passion, I tell you that I have gone once again to Calvary, that my passion is renewed every moment, that war, sin and materialism form a cross of affront to your God. You, who have understood my word, will join Me in a great struggle against sin. The spiritual armies have engaged in their battle, you will join them.
- 8. The trials will wake up the world. The good news will reach everyone and they will know that I have come to leave one more will and to judge their work.
- 9. I don't want those of you who have heard me. cry later, for not having understood my divine manifestation. Pray, and in your prayer you will receive the light to penetrate this new revelation that I am giving you.
- 10. I grant you the gift of peace; if you remain prepared, you will spread it in your thoughts and deeds. These precious times when you gather to raise your spirits and inhabit the spiritual regions from where you converse with Me, will not return. Nor will you hear my word again through the human channel, after the time appointed by Me.
- 11. Watch and pray and you will see my word fulfilled.
- 12. I am giving you a new lesson; each one of them comes to prepare you for the fulfillment of your mission. You are realizing that you did not come to earth just to preserve your wealth, to accumulate wealth or to carve out honors for yourself. You are not needy on the path of life. If you have thought yourselves poor, it is because you have not known how to look at what you carry in your spirit. Is it necessary for you to lose all that you have, so that you may know how to recover what you had? No, my children, it is better that today that you possess your gifts, you have knowledge of them so that you can use them for the benefit of your spirit.
- 13. If my doctrine seems strange to you, I tell you that you are the strangers, because both I and my law are immutable and eternal. Every time I come to you, I find you more distant, more stained, and therefore more astray from the path. It seems new to you the way in. that I am communicating with you now? It's not new. Did you want my voice to have been heard in infinity? without the mediation of men? Nor would that form be new; already in the First Time I made my voice heard before the people gathered on the slopes of Mount Sinal and, what became of that people when they heard the voice of their Father like this? That his ears, his heart and his mind were powerless to receive that manifestation, of power, to the extent of having to cover his ears so as not to listen, and to ask Moses to intercede with Jehovah so that he would stop speaking, because his voice was like the thunder of the storm My voice at that time descended from my Spirit to Your matter, while now, I am preparing you so that you rise up to where my Father's love awaits you and listen to me from spirit to Spirit.

- 14. Despite the fact that, at all times I have manifested myself full of clarity, because of his materialism man has doubted. Right there on Sinai, under the sublime trials and manifestations that their Lord gave to the people, those hearts doubted, faltered and at every step they were ready to turn their backs on the Father; in every weakness of the people the Lord's charity was manifested and in the end only his truth shone out.
- 15. If I tell you about my manifestation as a man, I will have to tell you, that despite having been announced a long time ago, the world was sleeping and did not recognize me. From the moment Jesus opened his eyes in this world, until the moment he closed them, while hanging on the cross, my heart was wounded throughout his journey by the doubt of men.
- 16. They doubted the Divinity of Jesus, judging him by his humility, by the poverty of his clothes and his lack of material power and the wealth of the earth; and still in his agony, the doubt of those men stuck in the heart of Jesus, as if every one of their questions were darts-How is it possible that his body bleeds being a son of God? How is it possible for the Son of God to die?
- 17. Two thousand years have passed for some to unlearn those lessons, and many more will have to pass for all to understand them.
- 18. If someone now says that I have come by surprise, he does not tell you the truth, because I announced my new coming to you and foretold the signs that would give it to you; but if you were sleeping when I gave you the signs, how could you warn them?
- 19. Just as in the Second Time my presence was not in the same way as in the First, so in this age my manifestation is different, always being the same doctrine. I have always announced my arrival centuries in advance, to find you prepared, so as not to find your house in disarray and cause you embarrassment with my visit; I wanted you to have everything ready at my arrival, so that when I knocked on your door you could tell me like the virgins of my parable: Come in, Master, welcome to your home. But it has been your doubt that has come out to receive me, doubt because of the form of my manifestations and my communication, doubt before the wonders that I grant you, which you come to attribute to evil powers, doubt before the poverty and humility of my new servants and the places in which I am manifesting; but I know that after the departure of my maniac, faith and understanding of it will come, as it happened in the past, despite your coldness, your doubt and your materialism.
- 20. I come to you because I love you, because I knew that at the time of my new manifestation I would meet you as a flock without a shepherd, as sick people without a doctor and as infants without a teacher. I come to prepare a portion of humanity to be the

one to sow the good seed in the new lands, because you have entered a new era, that of spirituality.

- 21. From now until 1950, take advantage of my word that pours like a spring from heaven on your heart, store it so that you can give it in abundance after my departure, strengthen yourselves in my doctrine so that your spirits will not falter; look that there will be those who will have to answer for this teaching before the courts; you will concretize to say with all truth what I taught you. After 1950 your memory will become clear to remember my teachings, but you will also receive new and unknown lessons by revelation.
- 22. Someone from the bottom of his heart is telling me right now: Lord, why don't you do on my way those wonders that you did in the days when I began to follow you, if now I find myself more prepared and I have more faith? You just didn't know how to observe. Nor am I now doing the wonders that I did in the First Time; that time was that of your awakening to the life of the spirit, it was of material trials and miracles; today is the time of spiritual wonders; how could it be possible that your spirit was always at the same level and that the same lesson came to repeat to you?
- 23. When you came to my presence to listen to my word, I did amazing wonders to encourage your faith; today, that you already have that light; why do you keep demanding what only corresponds to the weak? Now it's up to you to do with your Hennans what I did with you.
- 24. Today I teach you my law and I say to you: My peace be with you, as well as purity in your thoughts, so that you may listen to what the Word tells you this day. I bring peace to the people who give back on earth, some with love, others with pain. I have come to lay bare before your eyes those blights of the spirit, which your heart does not know, so that you may wash them away with patience. I also make you feel the great responsibility that you have contracted before my work.
- 25. In humble and simple, but zealous hands, I have placed my work in the Third Time, so that with your works you may honor and glorify it.
- 26. I give you my word in the privacy of these houses which I call enclosures and not temples, so that they may not be confused with those where ceremonies and rites exist; you know that through this doctrine, I am raising up in the depths of your heart the true temple of the living God. Each congregation of those who gather in the precincts will rise according to their love, their obedience and their goodwill in fulfillment of my precepts.
- 27. It is my will that you all work for the greatness of my work, because times of great importance are approaching for your spirit; they are those in which my light, made voice

and thought, vibrates from infinity in your spirit in the highest communication that you can reach. You cannot say that at this time the Spirit of the Lord has penetrated into the brain of the speaker, because a human being is incapable of harboring what is universal potency. It has been a ray of divine light that has descended on the mind of the predestined one to transmit my teaching to you. Ace! this is how the truth flows through those ignorant lips, and this will be the beginning of the destruction of idolatry and religious fanaticism.

- 28. These men possess the supreme grace of serving as the seat or pedestal of the divine ray and their brains and their lips as interpreters of the Word and, despite this, they must remain simple men like the others.
- 29. Tomorrow these precincts will multiply and the multitudes gathered in them, will listen to the communication of Spirit in spirit of the Lord with his servants, without anyone trying to magnify those who serve as instruments to the Lord. I want simplicity in all your works; I am pleased with the humble of heart. Remember that I was born in a stable, among shepherds, because in them I found purity to feel and to believe myself. None of you has yet had a manger as a cradle, but it was your King who had to do it, to give you an example of humility.
- 30. Why do I come again among men after I have given them those lessons of eternal life? For men have made rites of every one of my examples. Feel Me, and do not try to imagine me in this or that form, because either of them will lead you away from the truth. As an Eternal Father, do not try to imagine me through an old man like the one you paint, because neither time nor struggle leave traces in the Spirit of the Creator, since I am above time and not like you, subject to it.
- 31. My word will make men uncomfortable again as in former times, but I will tell them the truth. Without betraying anyone, I said hypocrite to hypocrite, adulterer to adulterer, and wicked to wicked. The truth had been vexed and it was necessary that it should shine, just as now when the truth has been hidden, and therefore it must arise again before the eyes of men. What do I show you now?; to bless everything and everyone with heart and spirit, because whoever blesses in this way is like the Father, by making his warmth reach everyone. That is why I say to you: learn to bless with the spirit, with the thought, with the heart, and your peace, your strength and your warmth will reach the one to whom you send it, no matter how distant you believe it. What would happen, if all men blessed each other, even without knowing each other or having ever seen each other? For perfect peace to reign on earth, war would be inconceivable. For this miracle to be performed, it is necessary that you raise your spirit, through perseverance in virtue. Do you think it is impossible?

- 32. How many great converted sinners came to reach the degree that you call holiness! They were not originally better than you; but you have not yet reached that degree of perfection. You begin to love, the gift of intuition begins to bear fruit and you already have inspiration, because when I touch you, you respond. Not all doors are sensitive to my call, but those that open are the ones that let my light pass between you. The transformation of the sinner is not impossible. Remember some names of the Second Era: Magdalene, Paul, Augustine, Francis of Assisi. Why do you only have to remember those of the First Time?
- 33. Those whom I mention to you, they knew of sin and even of the mire of passions, and instead, now they shine like luminaries in heaven, and as illuminators of men they send their light to you.
- 34. Only I can reveal to you the unknown. So I can tell you that it is in vain that people today try to get to know the youth of Jesus on earth. They search and imagine, but only my childhood and the time of my preaching are known. I say to you: Jesus, before he rose up to proclaim the "kingdom of heaven," learned nothing from men. What had to learn from them who in his childhood confused the doctors of the law? That time, of which men know nothing, was only a time of waiting.
- 35. If you learn from Me with love in your heart, it is impossible for you to be wrong.
- 36. This is how I am preparing you; today some of you are coming and others are coming for you and for those, others will come closer. Every day and every generation he will feel closer to me, because his spirituality will be greater. 37. Do charity in every day, that will be your best elevation towards Me. Give, help, console and that will be your best prayer of the day, because you will speak to the Father with deeds, not with words, although these are beautiful in their form but empty in their background.
- 38. Pray to Me with the thought. You don't need a specific place to do it and the position of your body is indifferent. Raise your thoughts to the heights in peace and then wait for my inspiration.
- 39. What I am going to tell you this day, even the prophets do not know; in my high judgments only I can reveal it to you. Do not be afraid to ignore the intimate judgments of your Father; be happy knowing that, as a Teacher, I will always be revealing new lessons to you. How can you think that I want to hide something from you, only in order for you to ignore it? I love you, and in my Father's heart egoism cannot exist, if I approach you, it is to enlighten your spirit so that it can understand and love me.

- 40. I have come in the Spirit among you, but not all have believed me, nor have all felt me; many have denied me and still others will deny me; yes, before those who deny me I will manifest myself in a thousand different forms, they will not recognize me at all, because the way in which they have conceived me has them confused.
- 41. I have never hidden behind a disguise to present myself to the world, but I have limited myself to be able to be looked at, heard and understood by men.
- 42. Why are you not moving forward on the path of your spiritual evolution? Should I agree with your delay? If you were prepared and I manifested myself in a stone to speak to you through it, even in that form I would be recognized by you. Those who know my essence, everywhere will be able to feel me, on the other hand those who have forged a false image of my Divinity, even if they contemplated me in all my splendor, would not know how to recognize me and would even deny me.
- 43. How strange is it that I communicate by the understanding of a man? I am not hiding myself, I am present; whoever wants to prove it, let him cleanse his heart, his mind, and with his spiritual eyes contemplate the truth.
- 44. No one like man will be able to reflect the Divine Spirit; man's mind is the mirror of divine reason; his heart is the source where I keep love; his conscience is the light of my Spirit. If you doubt that you have such great gifts and feel unworthy of them, it is not your Father's fault, it is yours, because you have not yet understood the infinite love that I have for you. See that I have not come to judge you only for your sins, that your stains have not been an obstacle for me to manifest myself before you in this way; but if men of science tomorrow misjudge these manifestations, it will not be Me they will judge but themselves.
- 45. I formed man with such perfection, that contemplates himself he will be able to see a reflection of what his Father is; but man has not known how to look at himself, or penetrate into his interior, that's why he has not recognized me.
- 46. In the different ages I have manifested myself to men in unexpected ways. Who would have told you that in the Second Time the promised Messiah, the Son of God, would not even have a humble home to be born in? Who would have told you that Mary, the carpenter's wife, would be the Mother of Jesus?
- 47. From my first steps on earth I showed my power, and yet, for many I was not even foreboding.
- 48. In this time I have not come to surprise you. If you had prepared yourselves by transmitting to each other from father to son, from generation to generation, the promise of my new coming, I would have found you waiting for my arrival, but no one was

waiting for me; some of you had forgotten these prophecies, others you ignored them because they were hidden. How few of you scrutinized the firmament and observed the events of the world in search of the signs that would announce the time of my arrival!

- 49. However, those who were awaiting my return as a Consoling Spirit, feel that the time has come and that Christ has come spiritually to humanity; others have heard the rumors of my coming and have not believed.
- 50. Jesus said to his disciples, "I will only be absent from you for a while, I will return." Then it was revealed to them that their Master would come on the cloud surrounded by angels and sending rays of light towards the earth.
- 51. I am here on the cloud, surrounded by angels who are the spiritual beings who have come to manifest among you as messengers of my Divinity and as your good advisers. The rays of light are my Word that speaks to you of new revelations, that overflows wisdom in every understanding.
- 52. Blessed are those who have believed without seeing, for they are the ones who feel my presence.
- 53. Watch, for this is the time when temptation struggles tirelessly to overcome you. She senses that the moment when she is tied up is approaching; she has thousands of tricks to keep you away from Me, but you must pray and watch so that the way to dodge all stalking is revealed to you. I have taught you to know the true taste of the divine fruit that is the essence of my word; I have taught you the way of virtue and the fulfillment of your spiritual and human duties. That's the way. How could you get confused?
- 54. Do not run away from trials, learn to cope with them. It will not be enough for you to close your door to be safe; with the door closed the danger will penetrate. Do not be tempted by low passions.
- 55. Get ready, because you will be fought with theories that are in preparation. Beware because false prophets will appear. Do not sleep believing that you have won the battle without having yet conquered even the first test.
- 56. Do not be afraid of the fight, watch and you will win. The spirit is invulnerable, every other weapon is fragile; therefore fight with the spirit, that your gaze always contemplates clearly, and you will have the adversary at your mercy, because anger will blind him, because he does not know spirituality.
- 57. I don't want ministers or priests of spiritualism, I just want apostles. I do not want you to tell the world that you will be teachers; no, be my good children and through you, I will deliver great teachings.



- 58. If you prepare yourselves, that time of struggle, instead of pain, will be a time of recreation, because wonders and wonders will be seen in it.
- 59. My word has resounded in the heavens and its echo has been heard in your world.
- 60. On this day of grace I receive you; you are the little children of Jesus, always small before the greatness of my doctrine. I quicken the light of your lamp and remove the thorns that you have grown yourself to make your plants bleed. Receive the balm that heals all wounds and with it stop suffering.
- 61. Listen to me and then analyze my word that I give you with simplicity, but which has a deep meaning. In it you will find enclosed my teaching, which is all love and justice.
- 62. I have given myself to you by sending you my divine flood. I have manifested my Consoling Spirit to you, but you have not yet come to understand the meaning of this manifestation and have prevented it from becoming clearer, because by misjudging your brothers, you are causing disunity, preventing or closing the channel through which you receive my messages. Because there is no union or love among my people, you have been moving away from the source of grace, because you will not be able to affirm that you love me, if you do not do it with your brothers.
- 63. My laws are just and disobedience to one of them is enough for the world to lose its peace. My laws are greater and more delicate than you have supposed, that is why the works that men have done since the beginning of humanity, still reverberate, and spread like a trail that reaches you.
- 64. Nations are nothing but limitations made by men. Peoples, religions, large or small groups, are outside my laws, ignoring each other, judging the actions of others that it is not up to them to judge. Everyone has a lot to correct himself, as much or more than he finds wrong in his fellow men.
- 65. Men speak of laws, but they do not carry them within their hearts, they do not feel them or practice them; the time has come for the awakening of the spirit. I have come to polish the hearts that are like rocks, because they do not shine as they should, like jewels much loved by their Creator. How few are there that I meet with true courage, but my patience is infinite. I am the Teacher who eternally teaches, polishes and perfects your spirit.
- 66. Do not take man as an example of perfection, look for the Father as a model, without becoming discouraged when you see that your brother commits an evil deed. Do not let your faith weaken, because you are all falling and rising along the path of restitution; sometimes it is necessary that you start the walk again. arise and be quickened in Me; if you lack the strength to start your struggle, take it from Me and lean on your Father.

- 67. Why have you let the fountain of love that I have placed in you dry up? Don't you know that love is life and redemption? Speak with words of love; spread my precepts and feel strength, because you must know that I have come to restore to the spirit all his gifts, and the more you work, the stronger you will be.
- 68. I have come to teach you and I want to correct you too. Know yourselves by penetrating into your interior; do not let it deceive you to believe that you have advanced a lot, if you do not learn to forgive and love first. You need to be clean and practice humility, only then will you be able to feel like the owners of your gifts, capable of doing great works and going everywhere; then there will be no obstacle that can stop you and all danger will disappear. You will be able to descend into the darkness and you will not be confused, on the contrary, you will shine with greater light and you will be able to rescue those who live there.
- 69. I have made known to you from the beginning of time these precepts-"You shall love God with all your heart and spirit" and "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." The fulfillment of these laws, which in their duality come to form one, would fill this world with joy, peace and bliss. If you analyze that because you have not obeyed these precepts, man has suffered and has lost his way, then you will be encouraged to start a new life, and you will see that there is much to do in your inner world and also near your brothers.
- 70. Love is capable of igniting faith in a single instant, uniting people, awakening in them many faculties that are dormant today, giving new light to the eyes of the body and the spirit. If you have love in your heart, you will have heaven within you.
- 71. When the world loves, peace will descend to it, my kingdom and my presence will be in every spirit and you will be prepared to enjoy the spiritual life, in which you will achieve perfect bliss.
- 72. How many times will you have to return to earth to carry a body through which the message you bring to the world manifests itself more and more clearly? Let your spirit, like a lark, find its spring in this life and enjoy it, and in its pilgrimage find the necessary experience to return to Me. While the rich accumulate treasures, which are too ephemeral, you must accumulate experience, true knowledge.
- 73. I want you to form believing homes of the one God, homes that are temples where love, patience and self-denial are practiced. In them you should be teachers of children, whom you should surround with tenderness and understanding, watching over them, following with interest all their steps. Bestow your love on the one who has been endowed with beauty, as well as on those who apparently present ugliness. Not always a beautiful face is the reflection of an equally beautiful spirit; on the other hand, behind

these creatures of apparent ugliness there may hide a spirit full of virtue whom you should appreciate.

74. Pray with humility and let my will be done in you, because what you ask for is not always what is just, noble or good. There I will be the one who will give you what suits you so that you have a peaceful and happy life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!